2.

The Emblematical Title explained.

TRiumphant Truth *trampling on* Errour *base*,
With one Hand *hidden* Secrets *doth uncase*;
With t'other *draws the* Curtain, *shews in* King JAMES,
That Death, Kings, Crowns, Scepters, *and* all things *tames*;
Expressed by this dead Kings *posture, right*,
Who Dead, *all* Regal Ornaments *doth slight*.

One th'other side All-Conquering Time *doth stand*,
A watchfull Sentinel, *and with his* Hand
Draws back the other Curtain, *to descrie*,
That Princes *must as well as* Pesants *die*;
And helps t'uncover Secrets *covered long*,
And under's feet *tramples on* Death *most strong*.

Then, next, behold experienc'd Memorie,
The true Recorder *of all* Historie,
Spurning down black Oblivion *with his looks*,
Whiles He *turns o're his* Parchments *and his* Books;
And by his expert knowledge, *cals to minde*
The truth of Stories *which thou here shalt finde*.

On th'other side sits Historie *most grave*,
Writes down what Memorie *unto him gave*,
To countenance both Time *and* Truth *most sweet*;
And treads down lazy Sloth *under his* feet;
Relating here, the Ranting *daies of old*,
Of whose base pranks, many foul Tales *are told*.

At last, i'th' midst, thou may'st a Coffin *spie*,
Wherein a murthered-Corps *enclos'd doth lie*;
On which, a Light *and* Urn, *thou plac'd may'st see*,
And in the midst to grow a spreading Tree,
Full fraught with various Fruits, *most* fresh *and* fair,
To make succeeding Times *most* rich *and* rare.

2.

The Emblematical Title explained.

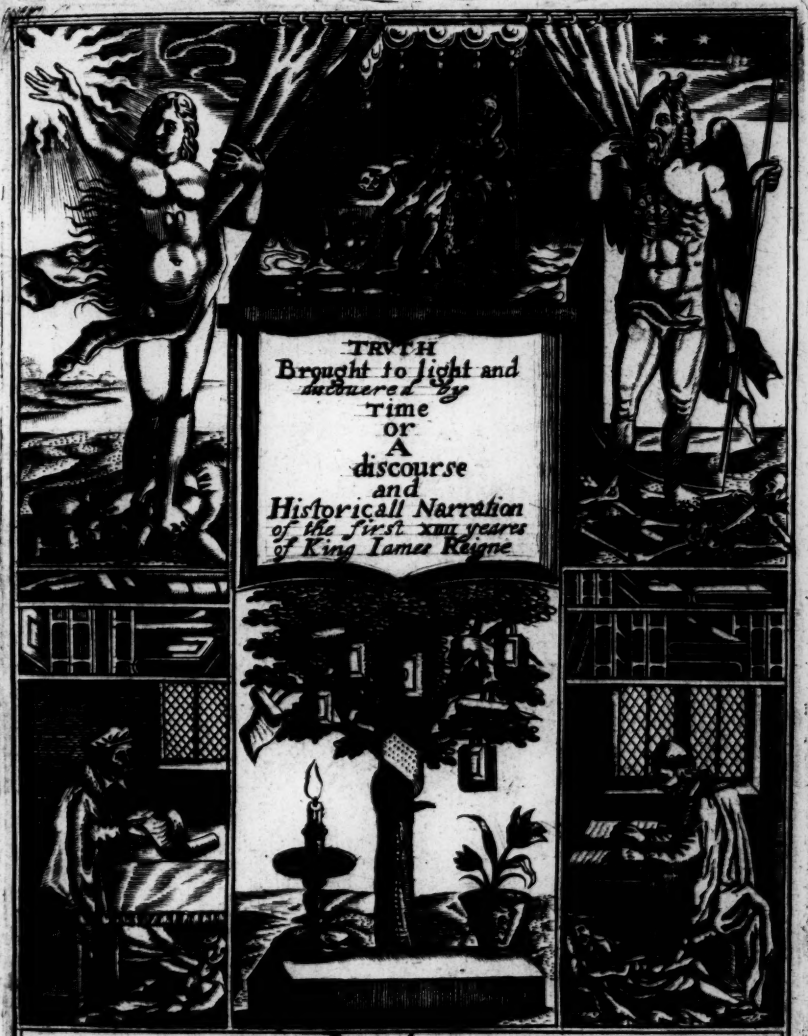
TRiumphant Truth *trampling on* Errour *base*,
With one Hand *hidden* Secrets *doth uncase*;
With t'other *draws the* Curtain, *shews in* King JAMES,
That Death, Kings, Crowns, Scepters, *and* all things *tames*;
Expressed by this dead Kings *posture, right*,
Who Dead, *all* Regal Ornaments *doth slight*.

One th'other side All-Conquering Time *doth stand*,
A watchfull Sentinel, *and with his* Hand
Draws back the other Curtain, *to descrie*,
That Princes *must as well as* Pesants *die*;
And helps t'uncover Secrets *covered long*,
And under's feet *tramples on* Death *most strong*.

Then, next, behold experienc'd Memorie,
The true Recorder *of all* Historie,
Spurning down black Oblivion *with his looks*,
Whiles He *turns o're his* Parchments *and his* Books;
And by his expert knowledge, *cals to minde*
The truth of Stories *which thou here shalt finde*.

On th'other side sits Historie *most grave*,
Writes down what Memorie *unto him gave*,
To countenance both Time *and* Truth *most sweet*;
And treads down lazy Sloth *under his* feet;
Relating here, the Ranting *daies of old*,
Of whose base pranks, many foul Tales *are told*.

At last, i'th' midst, thou may'st a Coffin *spie*,
Wherein a murthered-Corps *enclos'd doth lie*;
On which, a Light *and* Urn, *thou plac'd may'st see*,
And in the midst to grow a spreading Tree,
Full fraught with various Fruits, *most* fresh *and* fair,
To make succeeding Times *most* rich *and* rare.



London
Printed by Richard Cotes and are to be Sold by
Michaell Sparke at the Blew Bible in
Green 1651 Arber John Droeshout Sculp: Lon

UMI

A mans best fortune or his worst's a wife:
Yet I, that knew nor mariage peace nor strife,
Live by a good, by a bad one lost my life.

A wife like her I writ, man scarse can wed:
Of a false friend like mine, man scarse hath read.

THE NARRATIVE HISTORY OF King *JAMES*, for the first fourteen Years.

In four Parts.

I. The *State* of *England* at his Majesties entrance, and relation it had to other Parts: The Lascivious courses at Court; with the Lord of *Northampton*'s coming to *Honour*: The division betwixt the *Hollander* and *English*, betwixt the *Scot* and *English*, betwixt the *English* and *Irish*: also the rising of *Somerset*, his favour and greatness with the KING, his Parentage and Descent, his fall, and the beginning of *Buckingham*'s Greatness.

II. The Proceedings touching the *Divorce* betwixt the Lady *Frances Howard*, and *Robert* Earl of *Essex*, before the *Kings Delegates*, *George Canterbury*, *John* Bishop of *London*, *Lancelett* Bishop of *Ely*, *Richard* Bishop of *Lichfield* and *Coventry*, Dr *Caesar*, *Thomas Parrey*, Dr *Donn*, *John Benets*, *Fran. James* and *Thomas Edwards*, authorized under the KINGS Broad *Seal*.

Also, The *Arraignment* of Sir *Jer. Elvis* Lieutenant of the *Tower*, Sir *Thomas Monson* Knight, *Anne Turner*, *Rich. Weston* and *James Franklin*, &c. touching the *murthering* and *poysoning* of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, his Majesties Prisoner in the *Tower*, with all their *Examinations*, *Arraignments*, *Evidences*, *Confessions*, *Answers* and *Trials*, with their *Sentence* and *Sufferings*; with his Majesties Gratious Pardon and Favour to the *Countesse*.

III. A Declaration of his *Majesties Revenue* with *Assignations* and *Defalcations* upon the same, and of all Monies brought into his Majesties *Coffers* from *time* to *time*, since he came to the *Crown* of *England*, by what means soever, with the Annual *Issues*, *Gifts*, *Rewards* and extraordinary *Disbursments*.

IV. The Commissions and Warrants for the Burning of two Hereticks, both holding part of the same our Ranters do, being old Heresies, newly Revived. Also two Pardons, the one for *Theophilus Higgons*, the other for Sr *Eustace Harte*.

London, Printed for *Michael Sparke* at the Sign of the Bible in *Green-Arbour*. 1651.

UMI

THE STATIONER TO THE IMPARTIAL READER, Gentlemen or others.

Reader,

TEmpus omnia terminat, *Time ends all*; *and brings to* ſight variety *of* ſtrange *and ſeveral* actions, *as here is to be ſeen by this enſuing* Hiſtory. *Many in theſe* daies *which were then* unborn, *and divers then* born *will hardly give* credit *to the* Truth *thereof*; (*for* Truth *and* Reality *hath been too much* obſcured) *but now underſtand, by* Pains, Care *and* Induſtry, *theſe have been* Collected *and* Preſerved, *which are now here for thy* Pleaſure, Content *and* Delight, *publiſhed to the world. If thou deſireſt to know the* Authors *and* Preſervers *of theſe moſt* remark-

able Accidents, *and* Publiſher *and* Divulger *of this excellent Narrative* Hiſtory, *being the firſt fourteen years of King* James: *Pleaſe to take* notice, *theſe came forth of the* Studies, Cloſets, Cabinets *of ſome* Secretaries *of* State, *and ſome others, men of no mean* quality, *as thou wilt perceive in the reading over. For you ſhall finde it had more* Progenitors *then one or two, and that* Truth *it ſelf hath been the beſt* Nurſe, *and that carefull Gentleman* G. W. *the worthy* Preſerver *of theſe and many more* Originals *of ſuch like* nature *and* kinde, *which have lien, like to a* Torch unlighted, *in* obſcurity *and* darkneſs. *In which diſtance of* time, *ſome have adventured to* light *as it were a* Ruſh candle, *which hath given no profit or real* light, *but as a* Glow-worm *to the* beholder, *and thereby* Truth *hath been ſo much* abuſed *and* ſlandered. *Wherefore I have here* lighted *up that* Torch *to publick view, and to the* judgement *of the underſtanding* Reader, *whereby he may by this* Torch-light *walk thorow the whole, and* diſcover *all the* Policies, Diſſimulations, Treacheries, Witchcraft, Conjurings, Charmes, Adulteries, Poyſonings, Murderings, Blaſphemies *and* Hereſies, *all which here you ſhall finde to have their juſt* Sentence *and* Reward, *except where the Kings* Pardon *comes. All this, I ſay, being now brought upon*

This World *a* Stage, *whereon that* day
A King *and* Subjects, part *did* play,
And now by Death, *is ſin* Rewarded,
Which in Life *time was not* Regarded;
And others here *take up the* Rooms
Whilſt they *lye low in* Graves *and* Tombs.

Shewing forth that our good God *hath a* revenging Hand *and* ſcourging Whip *to puniſh ſin, and maugre earthly* Pardons:

dons: *For* God *is a* juſt God, *to puniſh* ſin, *either in this* world *or in the* world *to* come; *where not only* publick *and* common ſinners, *but alſo the cloſe* Hypocrite, *and* ſhameleſs Ranter, *with the* horrid Blaſphemer, *and* Inventor, *and* Upholder *of* Hereſies, *ſhall finde their* juſt *reward. This following* Story *is worthy of* obſervation, *for here is to be ſeen* Gods juſtice, *with* puniſhments *upon wicked ſinfull* wretches (*both in* judgement *and* equity) *obſerve what was here begun with* vanity *and* adultery, *ends in* ſhame, infamy *and* miſery: *And were there now in theſe times ſuch* Sentence *and* Execution *performed, as the then* Learned Lord Cook *gave on that* fomenter *of* Luſt, *Miſtris* Anne Turner, *whoſe* Sentence *was to be* hanged *at* Tiburn *in her* yellow Tiffiny Ruff *and* Cuffs, *being ſhe was the firſt* Inventer *and* wearer *of that* horrid Garb. *Were there now in theſe daies the like upon ſuch notorious* black-*ſpotted* Faces, naked Breſts *and* Backs, *no doubt but that* ugly Faſhion *would ſoon there end in* ſhame *and* deteſtation, *which now is too* vainly *followed: For never ſince the* Execution *of her in that* yellow Ruff *and* Cuffs *there* hanged *with her, was ever any ſeen to wear the like. And for this* Hiſtory *enſuing, let me anſwer them that ſay, What need this* Hiſtory, *to fling* dirt *on the* dead? *to them this anſwer is* made, *A* Fool *ſhot his* Boult *before he ſaw the* Bird, *and that not for want of* Ignorance: *For had this ſtill lien* obſcure, *unhappily it might have come out hereafter, as too many* gleaning baſtard pieces *do, too often in theſe preſent* times, *and this piece might have had a new* poyſon *added to this* Copy, *and ſo the* truth *of the* ſtory *been quite altered: Whereas it now goes neither with* Patch *nor* Powder, *nor new-*Faſhion dreſs, *as that Carefull, Worthy and Learned* Licenſer *can ſhew, not detracted nor added*

one line to the matter, from the Original. *And if any* Gentleman *or man of* Quality *shall make doubt, because in some two or three places a Name is left out; we have done according to the* Original Copy, *and if they be desirous to see the* Originals, *some of which be* signed *with the Kings own hand, and other some under divers* Lords, Bishops *and* Examiners, *they shall have leave to see them: and so I leave the* unbiased *Reader to reade and judge; and rest, and leave it and thee to God.*

MI. SCINTILLA.

A HISTORICAL NARRATION

Of the first XIV. years of KING *JAMES*.

Chap. I.

Of the Condition of the state of England, *and the relation it had to other* Provinces.

HOwsoever every *Kingdome* and *Common-wealth* may be well and rightly governed, and that good men may bee the means to support it; yet there can bee no such *Common-wealth*, but amongst the good there will bee ever some evill *persons*, these (whether by nature induced, or through envie and ambition, to the intent to satisfie those appetites perswaded) doe oftentimes enter into Actions repugnant unto the felicity of good *Government* and *Common-wealths*, and by evill courses, and perverse deeds doe secretly and underhand seek to hasten and set forward the ruine and decay of the same; these

things becauſe they happen contrary and beyond expectation, are ſo much the more remarkable, by how much they are ſudden and unexpected; And from hence it cometh that no eſtate of Government can be ſaid permanent, but that oftentimes thoſe that are good, are by little and little converted unto thoſe that are evill, and thoſe that are evill are oftentimes changed from worſe to worſe, untill they come to utter deſtruction or deſolation. Neither is this alone proper to one *Common-wealth*, but to all, not to forain *Kingdomes*, but to our own. For although his Majeſty at his coming to the *Crowne* found us vexed with many Defenſive warres, as that in *Ireland*, and in the *Low Countries*, and almoſt Publique againſt *Spain*, Auxiliary in *France*, and continually in *Military imployment*: Although he found it lacerate and torn, with diverſe factions of *Proteſtants*, *Papiſts*, and others, and from amongſt whom ſprung ſome evill men, that endevoured to ſet into Combuſtion the whole *State*, yet nevertheleſſe he eſtabliſhed a *Peace* both honorable and profitable with all neighbour *Princes*, and by relation through all *Europe*, ſo that neither our *Friends*, nor our *Enemies* might bee either feared or ſuſpected.

After this generall *peace* was concluded, and the working heads of dangerous *Papiſts* were confined to a certain courſe of life (that is *peace*) they now petition for a *Toleration*, for releaſe of *vexation*, to have *Liberty of Conſcience*, and forſooth, becauſe they cannot have thoſe things, amongſt them they contrive a moſt horrible and devilliſh *plot* by *Gunpowder* to blow up the Parliament, even the whole State and Commons of this *Kingdome*, and ſo at one puffe to conclude all this *peace*, and by that means to procure an unruly and unſeemly Avarice of this *Government*, and this not ſo much to eſtabliſh their own *Religion*, for which purpoſe they pretended it, but to eſtabliſh their own *power* and *prehominence*, and to raiſe ſome private family to greatneſſe and dignity, that ſo *faction* being nouriſhed, and that *Jeriſdiction* eſtabliſhed, they might with greater facility repreſſe whom they pleaſed, and ſupport their own ſtate; Thus we may ſee that ſetled *Governments* doe cheriſh in themſelves their owne deſtructions, and their own *ſubjects* are oftentimes the cauſe of their own *ruine*, unleſſe that God of his mercy prevent it.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

Of the Domestique affaires, and of the lascivious courses of such on whom the King *had bestowed the honour of* Knighthood.

THis evill being discovered by the Lord *Mounteagle*, and overpassed, divers discontents happened between the *Civilians* and *Common-lawyers* concerning *Prohibitions*: And for that there was one Doctor *Cowell* stood stifly against my Lord *Cooke*, divers discontents were nourished between the *Gentry* and *Commonalty* concerning *inclosure*, and it grew into a petty *Rebellion*, which by some was conjectured not to happen so much for the thing it selfe, as for to find how the people stood affected to the present *state*, whereby divers private quarrels, and secret combustions were daily breaking out, private faniily one side against the other, and of these *Protestants* against *Papists*, they thereby endevouring to get a *head*, and from small beginnings to raise greater *Rebellion*. Now Discontents shewed themselves heady, and spoke publiquely what durst not heretofore bee spoken in corners. In outward appearance *Papists* were favoured, *Masses* almost *publiquely* administred, *Protestants* discountenanced *Dishoneſt men* honoured; those that were little lesse then *Sorcerers*, and *Witches* preferred, private *quarrels* nourished, but especially between the *Scots* and the *English*, and *duels* in every street maintained, divers *sects* and particular *titles* past unpunished nor regarded, as the *sect* of the *Roaring Boies*, *Roneventers*, *Bravadors*, *Quarterors*, and such like, being persons prodigall and of great expence, when having runne themselves into debt, were constrained to run into *factions* to defend themselves from danger of the Law, these received maintenance from divers of the *Nobility*, and not a little as was suspected from the Earl of *Northampton*, which persons, although of themselves they were not able to attempt any enterprise, yet Faith, Honesty, and other good acts were little set by; and

the *Citizens* (through laſciviouſneſſe conſuming their eſtates) it was like that their number would rather encreaſe then diminiſh: and under theſe pretences they entred into many *deſperate enterpriſes*, and ſcarce any durſt walk the ſtreets after nine at night; ſo that to conclude, in outward ſhew there appeared no certain *Obedience*, no certain *Government* amongſt us.

And ſuch perſons on whom the King had beſtowed particular honors, either through *pride* of that, or their own *prodigality*, lived at high rates, and with their greatneſſe brought in exceſſe of *Ryot* both in *Cloaths* and *Dyet*, and ſo our ancient *Cuſtomes* were abandoned, and that ſtrictneſſe and ſeverity that had wont to be amongſt the *Engliſh* much ſcorned and contemned, every one applauding ſtrange and new *things*, though never ſo coſtly, and for the attaining of them neither ſpared *purſe* nor *credit*, that prices of all ſorts of commodities are raiſed. And thoſe ancient *Gentlemen* that had left their Inheritance whole, and well *furniſhed* with Goods & Chattels (having thereupon kept good houſes) unto their ſons, lived to ſee part conſumed in *ryot* and *exceſſe*, and the reſt in poſſibility to be utterly loſt; The holy ſtate of *Matrimony* made but a *Maygame*, by which means divers private families have been ſubverted, Brothell houſes much frequented, and even great perſons proſtituting their bodies to the intent to ſatisfie their luſts, and conſume their ſubſtance in laſcivious appetites. And of all ſorts ſuch *Knights* or *Gentlemen* as either through *pride* or *prodigality* had conſumed their ſubſtance repairing to the City; and to the intent to conſume their vertues alſo, lived diſſolute lives, and many of their *Ladies* and *Daughters*, to the intent to maintain themſelves according to their dignity, proſtitute their bodies in ſhamefull manner; *Alehouſes*, *Dicing houſes*, *Taverns*, and places of *vice* and *iniquity* beyond meaſure abounding in moſt places, there being as much *extortion* for *fin*, as there is wracking of *Rents*; and as many waies to ſpend money, as are windings and turnings in *Townes*, and *Streets*, ſo that to outward appearance the *evill* ſeemed to overtop the *good*, and evill intentions and counſells rather proſpered, then thoſe that were profitable to the *Common-wealth*.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Of my Lord of Northamptons *coming to honour; the cauſe of the diviſion between the* Hollander *and the* Engliſh; *between the* Scots *and the* Engliſh; *and between the* Engliſh *and the* Iriſh.

NOw *Henry Howard* youngeſt ſon of the Duke of *Norfolke* continuing a *Papiſt* from his Infancy, even unto this time, beginning to grow eminent, and made famous heretofore for his learning, having been trained and brought up a long time in *Cambridge*, by the perſwaſion of the *King* changeth his opinion of *Religion* in outward *appearance*; and to the intent to reap unto himſelfe more honors, became a *Proteſtant*, for which cauſe he was created Earl of *Northampton*; and had the *Kings* favour bountifully beſtowed upon him. Firſt the Office of *Privy-Seale*, then his *Wardenſhip* of the *Cinque-ports*, and laſtly the refuſall of being *Treaſurer*.

This man was of a *ſubtile* and *fine* wit, of a good proportion, excellent in outward Courtſhip, famous for ſecret *inſinuation*, and fortuning *flatteries*, and by reaſon of thoſe qualities became a fit man for the condition of theſe times, and was ſuſpected to bee ſcarce true unto his *Soveraign*, but rather endevouring by ſome ſecret waies and means to ſet abroad new *plots* for to procure *Innovation*; and for this purpoſe it was thought hee had a hand in the *Contention* that happened between the *Hollanders* and the *Engliſh*, concerning the *Fiſhing*. The *Hollander* claiming right to have the *Fiſhing* in the *Levant*, and the *Engliſh* claim the right thereof; upon this *contention* they fell from claime to *words* of *anger*, from *words* of *anger* to *blows*, ſo that there died many of them, and a ſcar was left for a further quarrell, but that it was ſalved by the wiſe *Governors*, and ſo the expectation of ſome diſappointed. Nevertheleſſe, the *Papiſts* being in a ſtrong *faction*, and ſo great a man being their favourer, grew into heads of *malice*, and endevoured to make the *Inſolen-*

cie of the *Scots* to appear, who to this intent that they might bee the more hated of the *Englisb*, not contented with their present estate, would enter into outrages; Some *Counterfeited* the *Seal manuall*, others *whip* the *Nobility* in disdain; and a third sort secretly *contrive* the *English* death, whereby it happened besides this common clamour, that there were added secret *contentions* of private persons, which caused Jealousie to happen betwixt those two *Nations*. But his *Majesty* being both wise and worthy, foresaw the evill and prevented it by *Proclamation*, by which means those clamors were redressed. The *Irish* seeing those *sores*, and hearing of those *misdemeanours* (for they have their *Intelligences* here also) begin to grow *obstinate*, and make *Religion* a pretence to colour their *intentions*, for which cause they stand out, and protest losse of life and goods, rather than to bee forced from their *opinion*, being wavering and unconstant, rather thirsting after *Rebellion*, to the intent to purchase their own *liberty*, than *peace*, every new alteration gives occasion of discontent, and raises new *Complaints* to bee brought to the Kings ear, under pretence whereof they grow *contemptuous* to their *Governour*, and haters of the *English lawes*. The *Captains* and *Souldiers* grow negligent for want of pay, the great men envying one another through private *Covetousnesse*, and many *insolencies* being suffered, causeth here also to be nourished many *misdemeanors* to the *ruine* of the *Government*.

None of them but Sr Embroke

These things being thus handled, administer occasion to the *Papists* to hope for some alteration and change, and that as a *body* that is violent consumeth it selfe without some special cause to maintain it: So these *occurrences* will be the cause of their own destruction.

At this time there was a *Leigier* in *Denmark*, and another in the *Low Countries*. But to what end the beginnings were extended is yet unknown.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

The rising of the Earl of Somerset, *his favour and greatnesse with the* King, *and his* parentage *and* descent.

AMongst other accidents that happened about these times, the rising of one Mr. *Carr* was most remarkable, a man of mean *parentage*, inhabiting in a *Village* neer *Edenburgh* in *Scotland*, and there through the favour of friends, was preferred to bee one of his *Majesties Pages*, for hee kept *twelve* so long as hee was in *Scotland* (according to the custome of the *French*). Afterwards at his coming into *England*, the *Councell* thought it much more honorable to have so many *footemen* to run with his *Majesty*, as the *Queen* had, before him. Whereupon those *Youthes* had cloathes put to their backs, according to their places, and 50. *l.* a peece in their purses, and so were dismissed the *Court*. This *Youth* amongst the rest having thus lost his *fortunes*, to repair them again makes hast into *France*, and there continued untill he had spent all his means and money: so that now being bare in a strange *Country*, without *friends*, or *hopes* to obtain his expectation, returns back for *England*, bringing nothing with him but the *language*, and a few *French fashions*. Nevertheless, by the help of some of his *Countrey-men*, and ancient acquaintance, hee was preferred unto the Lord *Haies* (a *Scotch* man, and a *Favourite* of the *Kings*) to wait upon him as his *Page*; not long after amongst many others, this Lord was appointed to perform a *tilting*, who bearing an affection to this young man, as well in respect hee was his Countrey-man, as that hee found him to be of a bold disposition, comely visage, and proportionable personage, mixt with a Courtly presence, he preferres him to carry his device to the *King*, according to the custome of those pastimes used: Now when hee should come to light from his horse to perform his office, his horse starts back, throws him down, and *breaks his leg*: This Accident being no lesse strange than suddain, in such a place, causes the *King* to demand who it was, answer was made,

made him his name was *Carr*, he taking notice of his name, and calling to remembrance that ſuch an one was his *Page*, cauſed him to be had into the *Court*, and there provides for him, untill ſuch time as he was recovered of his hurt: After in proceſſe of time, the *young man* is called for, and made one of his *Majeſties Bed-chamber*, where he had not long continned in that place before (by his good endevors, and diligent ſervice in that office) the *King* ſhewed extraordinary favour unto him, doubling the value of every action in eſtimation, ſo that many were obſcured that hee might bee *graced* and *dignified*: Thus *the hand of the diligent maketh rich*, and the dutifull ſervant cometh to honour, and ſo he of all other (either without fraud to obtain it, or deſert to continue it) is made the *Kings Favourite*. No *Suite*, no *Petition*, no *Grant*, no *Letter*, but Mr. *Carr* muſt have a hand in it; ſo that great rewards are beſtowed upon him by *Suitors*, and large ſums of money by his *Majeſty*, by which means his wealth encreaſed with his favour, and with both honour, for worth and riches dignifie their owners, being from a *Page* raiſed to the dignity of *Knighthood*. Afterwards his favour ſtill encreaſing with his honour, there was no *demand* but he had it, no *ſuite* but was granted, whether it were *Crownlands*, *lands forfeited* or *confiſcated*, nothing ſo dear but the *King* beſtowed it upon him, whereby his revenues were enlarged, and his glory ſo reſplendent, that he drowned the *dignity* of the beſt of the *Nobility*, and the eminency of ſuch as were much more excellent, by which means Envy (*the common companion of Greatneſſe*) procures him much diſcontent: But yet paſſing through all diſadventures, continues his favour; and men (being drawn to applaud that which is either ſtrange or new) begin to ſue to him, and moſt to purchaſe him to bee their friend and aſſiſtant in *Court*, ſo great and eminent was his favour.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

Of the breach that happened between the Earle *of* Eſſex, *and his* Counteſſe, *her* hatred *towards him, his* lenity, *her* highneſſe, *and his* conſtancy.

NOw the ears of the *vulgar* being filled with the fortunes of this *Gentleman*, it miniſters occaſion to paſſe to their opinions concerning his *worth* and *deſert*; ſome extoll and laud his *vertues*, others the *proportion* of his *perſonage*, many his outward *Courtſhip*, and moſt (as they ſtood affected) either *praiſed* or *diſpraiſed* him; inſomuch, that amongſt the reſt, the *Counteſſe of Eſſex* (a woman that at this time did not greatly affect her *husband*, and withall, being of a luſtfull *appetite*, *prodigall* of *expence*, *covetous* of *applauſe*, *ambitious* of *honor*, and *light* of *behaviour*) having taken notice of this *Gentlemans* proſperity, and great favour that was ſhewed towards him, above others; in hope to make ſome profit of him, moſt admires him to every one, commending his *worth*, *ſpirit*, *audacity*, and *agility* of body; ſo that her lawfull, ancient, and accuſtomed love towards her *Lord*, begins to be obſcured, and thoſe imbraces that heretofore ſeemed pleaſing, are now turned into *frownes*, and harſh unſeemly *words* uſher her *diſcontents* unto her *husbands eares*. The good *Earle* carrying an extraordinary affection towards her, and being a man of a *milde* and *curteous* condition, with all honeſt & religious love, ready rather to ſuffer, then correct thoſe outrages, patiently admoniſheth her to a better courſe of life, and to remember now that all her fortunes depend upon his proſperity, and therefore ſhe in this offered more *injury* to her ſelf, than hurt unto him. Yet nevertheleſſe ſhe perſiſted, and from bare words returned to *actions*, thereby giving people occaſion to paſſe their cenſure of this agreement; ſome attributing it to the unconſtancy and looſeneſſe of the *Counteſſe*, others to the *Earls* travails, and that ſhee continued moſt unconſtant, of a *looſe life*, ſuffering her body to be *abuſed*, and made *Shipwracke*

of her *modeſty*, and to abrogate the rites of *Marriage*; But moſt becauſe ſhe could not have wherewith to ſatisfie her inſatiate *appetite* and *ambition*, her husband living a private life. For theſe cauſes, I ſay, ſhe ran at *randome*, and plaid her *pranks* as the toy took her in the head, ſometimes publiquely, ſometimes privately; whereby ſhe both diſparaged her *reputation*, and brought her ſelfe into the contempt of the world. Yet notwithſtanding the *Earle* retained her with him, allowed her *honorable attendance*, gave her means according to his place, ſhewed an extraordinary affection, endeavouring rather by friendly and faire perſwaſions to win her, than to become ſupercilious over her.

But theſe things little availe, where affections are carried to another ſcope, and thoſe things that to the judgement of the wiſe become fit to be uſed, are of others contemned and deſpiſed. So that almoſt all men ſpake of the looſeneſſe of her carriage, and wonders that the *Earle* will ſuffer theſe courſes in her; whereupon hee modeſtly and privately tells her of it, giving her a *check* for her *inordinate courſes*, ſhewing how much it both diſhonoured him, and diſparaged her, in perſiſting in the eye of the world, after ſo looſe and unſeemly ſort; deſiring her to bee more *civill* at home, and not ſo often abroad; and thus they part.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

Of my Lord Treasurer Cecill *his Death, of Mr.* Overburies *coming out of* France, *his entertainment, and growing into favour.*

THe Lord *Treasurer Cecill* growing into years, having been a good *States-man*, the onely supporter of the *Protestants* faction, discloser of *Treasons*, and the onely *Mercurie* of our time, having been well acquainted with the affairs of this *Common-wealth*, falls into a dangerous sickness, and in processe of time through the extremity of the malady dies, not without suspicion of *poison*, acording to the opinion of some, others say, of a secret disease, some naturally, and many not without the privity of Sir *Robert Carr*; and the reasons of their opinion was, because the *King* upon a time having given Sir *Robert Carr* the summe of 20000. *l.* to be paid by my *Lord Treasurer*, *Sir Robert* was denyed it; upon which denyall there grew some difference between them: The King was made privy to it after this manner. My *Lord* having told out 5000. *l.* laid it in a passage *Gallery* in severall heapes, and invites the *King* to *Breakfast*, bringing him through the *Gallery*; The *King* demands whose that money was, answer was made by my Lord *Treasurer*, that is was but the fourth part of that which his *Majesty* had given to Sir *Robert Carr*; whereupon the King retired from his former grant, and wishing Sir *Robert* to satisfie himselfe with that, holding it to bee a great gift. Hee being thus croſt in his *expectations* harboured in heart the hope of revenge, which after happened as was suspected, but is not certain, therefore I omit it.

Upon the death of this *Gentleman*, one Mr. *Overbury* (sometimes a student of the *Law* in the Middle *Temple*) was newly arrived out of *France*, who having obtained some favour in *Court*, before-times, because of some discontents got licence to travaile, and now at his return was entertained into the favour

vour of Sir *Robert Carr*; whether this proceeded of any love towards him, or to the intent to make uſe of him is not certain; yet nevertheleſſe hee puts him in truſt with his moſt ſecret imployment, in which he behaves himſelfe *honeſtly*, and *diſcreetly*, purchaſing by his wiſe carriage in that place the good affection and favour, not onely of Sir *Robert Carr*, but others alſo. In proceſſe of time this favour procures *profit*; *profit*, *treaſure*; *treaſure*, *honor*; *honor*, large *imployments*, and in him better execution; for where *diligence* and *humility* are aſſociate in great affairs, there favour is accompanyed with both, ſo that many *Courtiers* perceiving great hopes grew into familiarity with him; the *Knights* expectations are performed, and his buſineſſes accompliſhed rather more then leſſe, according to his wiſhes, ſo that taking notice of his diligence to outward appearance, gives him an extraordinary countenance, uniting him into friendſhip with himſelfe; inſomuch, that to the ſhew of all the world this bond was *indiſſolvible*; neither could there bee more friendſhip uſed, ſince there was nothing ſo *ſecret*, nor any matter ſo *private*, but the *Knight* imparted it to Mr. *Overbury*.

Chap. VII.

Of Mris. Turners *Life, how the* Counteſſe *and ſhee came acquainted, the Combination of the* Earle of Eſſex *Death.*

The *Counteſſe* of *Eſſex* having harboured in her heart *envy* towards her *husband*, even untill this time, makes her repaire unto one Mris. *Turner* (a *Gentlewoman* that from her youth had been given over to a looſe kind of life) being of a low *ſtature*, *faire viſage*, for outward behaviour comely, but in *prodigality* and *exceſſe riotous*, by which courſe of life ſhe had conſumed the greateſt part of her *husbands* means, and her own, ſo that now wanting wherewith to fulfill her *expectations*, and extream *pride*, falls into

into *evil courses*, as to the proſtitution of her *body* to common luſt, to practiſe *ſorcery*, and *inchantment*, and to many foul inconveniencies, little leſſe then a flat *Bawd*, by which meanes ſhee is made apt to enter into any evill *action*, to entertain any *motion*, be it never ſo facinorous. A *Doctors wife* who was (during her husbands life) her *Phyſitian*, and at that time ſhee having entertained into her company the ſaid *Doctors wife*, being neer of the ſaid diſpoſition and temperature, (as *Pares cum paribus facile congregantur*) and from thence it was that ſhe was ſuſpected by her meanes and procurement to have lived a looſe life (for who can touch *pitch* and not be defiled?) and by the wives acquaintance ſhee procured further hopes to effect any of her intended purpoſes; The *Counteſſe*, I ſay, having got ſome acquaintance with this woman, and now taking ſome diſcontent at her *husband*, more then heretofore, by reaſon of her falling out with him, and his ſharp anſwers (as ſhe conceived) to her, ſhee repairs to her houſe, and there amongſt other things, diſgorges her ſelfe againſt her *husband*, whereby the cauſe of her griefe might eaſily bee perceived. Mris. *Turner* (as feeling part of her pain) pities her, and in hope of her *profit*, being now in *neceſſity* and *want*, is eaſily drawn to effect any thing ſhee requireth, whereupon (by the report of ſome) it was concluded at this time between them to adminiſter *poiſon* to the *Earle*, but it not taking effect according to their expectation, the *Counteſſe* writes unto Mris. *Turner* to this effect following, *viz.*

Sweet Turner, *as thou haſt been hitherto, ſo art thou all my hopes of good in this world; My Lord is as luſty as ever he was, and hath complained to my brother* Howard, *that hee hath not lain with mee, nor uſed mee as his wife, this makes mee mad, ſince of all men I loath him as the onely obſtacle and hinderance, that I ſhall never enjoy him whom I love.*

The *Earle* having overpaſt this evill, continuing ſtill in his penſive eſtate, procures not any *affection*, but more *hatred* and *loathſomeneſſe*, ſo that it burſt daily forth to my *Lords* great diſcontent, and draws her headlong into her own *deſtruction*.

Chap. VIII.

Sir Robert Carr *made* Viscount Rochester, *the Acquaintance between my* Lord *of* Northampton *and hee, the new affection of the* Countesse *of* Essex.

THe *King* taking greater liking unto this *young man*, to the intent he might bee no lesse eminent in *honour*, than hee was powerfull in *wealth* and *substance*, advanceth him to the title of *Viscount Rochester*, bestowing the place of *Secretary* of *State* upon him; so that his *honours* and his *wealth* make him famous among forain *Nations*. These things coming to my *Lord* of *Northamptons* ears, having been long time a *favourite* in *Court*, and now grown into years, and by reason thereof but short-lived, and knowing the favour of the *King* to depend upon many *uncertainties*, and that although at this time he was the greatest *Actor* in *State-affairs*, yet if this *young man* continued his height of *glory*, all his *dignity* would either be abated, or overshadowed, and that he had not that free accesse to the *Kings ears*, which he had wont to have, endeavoureth as much as in him lyeth to make this *Courtier* either fully his, or dependant upon his favour; that so having relation to him, hee might make use of his *greatnesse*, and for this purpose hee begins to applaud the *wisdome* and *government* of this *Viscount*, his *vertues*, *outward Courtship*, *comely carriage*; and to conclude, holding him to bee a man of no lesse *worth* and *desert* then any about the King: Neither were these things spoken to private or particular persons alone, but even unto the ears of the *King*, to the intent the better to confirme the *Kings favour* towards him; these things coming to this young *Gentlemans* ears, takes it as a great *favour* from such a great *personage*, and therefore so much the more admires his own *worth*, raising his carriage above his wonted course; and in hope of better things, applauded every action which was performed by the *Earle*, by which means there grows a kind of *Community* between them, and there wants nothing but *entercourse* of speech for confirmation of acquaintance, and procuring further relation one to another,

another; Time offers opportunity, the *Earle* and he meets, each changeth acquaintance with each other, ſo great a familiarity growes between them, that many times *Letters* paſſe between them in their abſence, and *courtly diſcourſes* being preſent, by which meanes a conſtant amity on all hands is concluded.

In theſe times the *Counteſſe* of *Eſſex* being a Spectator of theſe fortunes, and perceiving this *Viſcount* to be ſtill raiſed up unto honors, daily in hope of greater, is the more *fired* with a *luſtfull deſire*, and the greater is her endeavour by the inſtigation of ſome of her friends to accompliſh what ſhee determined, for *greatneſſe* doth not qualifie but ſet an *edge* upon *luſtfull appetites*, and where the moſt means are to bee maintained, the greater affections are cheriſhed.

CHAP. IX.

The courſe ſhee takes to procure affection, ſhee combines with Doctor Forman, *they conclude to* bewitch *the* Viſcount.

IN theſe furious fits ſhee makes repair to Mris. *Turner*, and begins a new Complaint, whereby ſhee makes manifeſt an extraordinary affection towards the *Viſcount*, ſo that ſhee could not reſt without his *company*, neither knew ſhee any means to attaine her ends (there being no relation nor acquaintance between them;) whereupon Mris. *Turner* being ſtill her ſecond, and being ready to put any evill *attempt* to execution, concludes with the *Counteſſe* to *inchant* the *Viſcount* to affect her; and for this purpoſe they fall acquainted with *Dr. Forman* that dwelt at *Lambeth*, being an ancient *Gentleman*, was thought to have skill in the *Magick Art*, this man by rewards and gifts was won to join with Mris. *Turner*, who now to the intent to pray upon the *Counteſſe*, endeavoured the beſt ſhee could to *inchant* the *Viſcounts* affection towards the *Counteſſe*, much time is ſpent, many waies

of

of *Witchcraft* uſed, great coſt in making *pictures* of *wax*, *croſſes* of *Silver*, *little bables* for that uſe, yet all to ſmall purpoſe. At length, they continuing in their *Sorcery*, adviſe her to live at *Court*, where ſhe had free acceſſe without controll, though ſmall acquaintance with him whom ſhee moſt reſpected. Nevertheleſſe, ſhewing an affable countenance towards him, hoping in proceſſe of time to obtain what ſhee moſt defired: *Time offers opportunity*, and amongſt others at length theſe two fell in league; the *Counteſſe* being joyfull of her prey, admires him, uſes all kindneſſe that may be to *intrap* him; and he (whether by thoſe *enchantments*, or by the lightneſſe of his own *diſpoſition*) is as much beſotted on her, numbring her amongſt the beſt women, and doubling every action in his eſtimation, inſomuch that hee could ſcarce reſt, but in her company; whereupon their meetings grew frequent, and their diſcourſes pleaſant, by theſe means *inflaming* the heat of a *luſtfull appetite*.

Theſe things having happened ſo well to her expectation, cauſes a great love towards thoſe good couple, *viz.* Dr. *Forman* and Mris. *Turner*, ſolliciting them with *Letters*, with *Money*, and large *Promiſes* to continue ſtill her friends; they willing to make uſe of her wealth, more then expecting any good they could accompliſh by their Art, perſiſt, and amongſt other Imployments Mris. *Turner* makes tryall for her ſelfe, by which means many *ſleights* and unaccuſtomed *tricks* are practiſed, and now reported to have turned to the report of many; for a womans hands being once entred into the act of ſin, ſhe runs headlong to her own deſtruction, turning thoſe evill *acts* to evill *ends*, and endevouring by that means to purchaſe *profit* and *commodity*.

CHAP.

Chap. X.

How it is thought the Earle *of* Northampton *had a hand in the buſineſſe, hee invites the* Viſcount *to ſupper, the* Counteſſe *and he meets, places of meeting are appointed; the* Earle *of* Northampton *made* Chancellour *of* Cambridge.

IT was vulgarly opinionated that the *Counteſſe* of *Eſſex* having ſuſtained theſe diſcontents with her *husband*, acquainted her *Uncle* the *Earle* of *Northampton* therewith, and of her affection eſpecially towards the *Viſcount*; whereupon the *Earle* weighing the *profit* that might redound to his owne Imployments, if there were ſuch *affinity* had between them, ſeemed to give a likeing towards it, and endevoured rather to further it than at all to diſſwade her, or giving her that honeſt and good counſell to be dutifull to her *husband* as was fitting: howſoever the firſt meeting they had (wherein there was any conference) was at the *Earls* houſe, who invited the *Viſcount* to ſupper, and there finding the *Counteſſe*, they at their pleaſure appointed meetings for further diſcourſes, but whether there was any one made privy to theſe things, it is not evident, but from this time the *Counteſſe* and *Viſcount* continue their looſe diſcourſes of life, and (as was commonly ſuſpected) had further relation then was fitting, to the diſparagement of them both; and the diſhonour of ſo *noble* a *houſe*; what the Iſſues of thoſe things were continued in obſcurity; notwithſtanding the *Earle* of *Northampton* is much blamed, the *Counteſſe* deformed, and the *Viſcount* himſelfe for his looſeneſſe of life ſuſpected.

Now the *Earle* of *Northampton* was propounded at the *Regent* houſe to bee made *Chancellour* of *Cambridge*, the *Scholars* fall into divers opinions, and the *Ramiſts* propound the *Prince* to oppoſe him, the *Election* paſſes on the *Earles* ſide, he refuſes, but ſtill flatters the *Scholars*, makes the *King* acquainted with it, and though willing to undertake it, yet ſhewing an unwillingneſſe;

endevoured rather to bee urged to it then receive it voluntarily. This was imputed becauſe of his oppoſer the *Prince*, but indeed it was to perceive whether the *Scholars* affections were ſetled upon love and reſpect unto himſelfe, or meerly to depend upon his greatneſſe. The *King* writes in his behalfe to the *Vicechancellor*, they proceed to the new election, the *Earle* again is choſen, his title ſent him, and hee in requitall ſends many pleaſant *Letters*, and that they might be the more acceptable, being ſent to *Scholars*, he wrote them in *Latine*, wherein it is intolerable the *flattery* that he uſed.

Chap. XI.

Overbury *grows in grace with the* King, *is made* Knight, *the entercourſe between the* Counteſſe *and the* Viſcount *made known to* Overbury.

After ſome continuance of time, Mr. *Overbury* grows eminent in *Court*, as well by reaſon of the *Viſcounts* favour, and the good and carefull diligence he had in *Court-imployments*, ſo that now comparing his *worth* with his *wealth*, hee is had in more reſpect, and the honor of *Knighthood* beſtowed upon him with hope of better things. This howſoever in it ſelfe it bee not valuable, yet in ſpectators it ſtriketh a doubt, eſpecially in the *Viſcount*, (for *Soveraignty* and *Love* can abide no *Paragon*.)

Things that at the beginning proceed with modeſty, are little or nothing regarded. But when men grow old in ſuch things that are hatefull, they make every place alike, with a bluſhleſſe face committing them to the open view. By this means *Overbury* came acquainted with this intercourſe between the *Viſcount* and the *Counteſſe*, for they having had ſome time of *familiarity* and *intercourſe* in remote parts, ſhame not to commit the ſin of *Venery* in the *Court*, and that to the *privity* of Sir *Thomas*, who both *loaths* and *hates* what *hee ſees*, *avoiding* rather then *intruding* himſelfe to the knowledge of it, neither meddles hee any way or other

other in it, but lets them alone in their *vitious courſes*, and rather ſeems to be *ignorant* then to take any *notice* of it.

Nevertheleſſe, hee is imployed to carry Letters to and again between them, ſome to *Paternoſter-row*, ſome to *Hamerſmith*, and others to other places of meeting, which were appointed between them, by which means comparing both actions together, he entred into the ſecrets of this *myſtery*, and became acquainted with more things then the *Viſcount* would had him, from whence a kind of *Jealouſie* was carried towards him.

CHAP. XII.

Of the ſecond Complaint of the Earle *of* Eſſex: *The* Counteſſe combines *with Mris.* Turner *to bewitch him, it taketh effect, Dr.* Forman *dies; one* Greſham *is entertained in the buſineſſe.*

NOw the *Earle* of *Eſſex* perceiving himſelf to bee leſſe regarded then any whit at all eſteemed, enters into a new diſcourſe with his *Lady*, with many *Proteſtations* both of his *love* and *conſtancy* towards her, but withall tells her of her *looſeneſſe*, and of the *report* of the *vulgar*, and what a ſtrange courſe of life ſhe led, contrary to all *piety* and *honeſty*: which ſtung the *Counteſſe* to the *heart*, and more incenſed her, and augmented her *malice* towards him, ſo that in a great *furie* ſhe takes her *Coach*, and repairs to her ancient acquaintance Mris. *Turner*, who (according to her old cuſtome) is ready to perform any *evill act*, and there they combine to *bewitch* the *Earle*, and *procure frigidity quoad hanc*. For this purpoſe Dr. *Forman* was ſent for, Letters are written for the procuring of means, *pictures* in *wax* are *made*, *croſſes* and *many ſtrange uncouth things* (for what will the devill leave unattempted?) to accompliſh their ends, many attempts failed, and ſtill the *Earle* ſtood it out; at laſt they framed a *picture* in *wax*, and got a *thorne* from a *tree* that *boare leaves*, and *ſtuck* upon the *privity*

of the ſaid *picture*, by which means they accompliſhed their deſire.

This being done according to her expectation, ſhe repairs to her houſe at *Chartley*, and thither the *Earle* comes to her. But whether the *Earle* was more *lufty* then ſhe expected, or what other accident hapned, it is unknown. Nevertheleſſe ſhe grew jealous of her act, and falls into a great fear that all their labour was loſt; whereupon ſhe wrote a Letter to Dr. *Forman* to this effect, *viz.*

Sweet Father! Although I found you ready at all times to further mee, yet muſt I ſtill crave your help, wherefore I beſeech you that you keep the dores cloſe, and that you ſtill retain the Lord with me, and his affection towards me; I have no cauſe but to be confident in you; although the world bee againſt me, yet Heaven failes mee not; many are the troubles I ſuſtain, the doggedneſſe of my Lord, the croſſeneſſe of mine enemies, and the ſubverſion of my fortunes, unleſſe you by your wiſdome doe deliver me out of the midſt of this wilderneſſe, which I intreat for Gods ſake.

From Chartley,

Your affectionate Daughter

FRANCES ESSEX.

This Letter coming to the hands of the old *Maſter*, procures a new attempt, and now he goes and *inchants* a *nutmeg*, and a *letter*, one to be given the *Viſcount* in his *drink*; the other to be ſent to him as a *preſent*, theſe things being accompliſhed, he not long after dyed, leaving behind him ſome of thoſe *Letters*, whereby the *Counteſſe* had intercourſe with him in his *pocket*, which gave ſome light into the buſineſſe, amongſt which this aforeſaid Letter was one.

Dr. *Forman* being dead, Mris. *Turner* wanted one to aſſiſt her, whereupon at the *Counteſſes* coming to *London*, one *Greſham* was nominated to be entertained in this buſineſſe, and in proceſſe of time was wholly intereſſed in it, this man was had in *ſuſpition* to have had a hand in the *Gun-powder-plot*, he wrote ſo near it in his *Almanack*, but without all queſtion he was a very *skilfull man* in

in the *Mathematicks*, and in his latter time in *Witchcraft*, as was ſuſpected, and therefore the fitter to bee imployed in thoſe practiſes, which as they were *devilliſh*, ſo the *Devill* had a hand in them.

CHAP. XIII.

The Counteſſe *ſends the* Viſcount *this* Letter inchanted *by Dr.* Forman; *places of meeting appointed, their intolerable looſeneſſe, Poets verſes upon them.*

VPon her return ſhe ſends *gratulations* to the *Viſcount*, and with thoſe the *Letter* ſent her by Dr. *Forman*, hee reads it, and the more he reads it the more he is entangled, for no man knows the *myſteries* that are contained in evill *Arts*, and who can withſtand the miſchiefs that are in evill tongues? Whereupon he returns anſwer, and new places of meeting are aſſigned; amongſt the reſt one at *Hammerſmith*; in the mean time the *Viſcount* makes diſpatch of his buſineſſe, leaves things halfe done, halfe undone, to the intent he might meet her, who had there ſtaid for his coming above two houres, and being met, they ſolemnly ſaluted each other, fell into divers diſcourſes, and *inſinuating phraſes*, from *words* to *deeds*, and from *ſpeaking* to *acting* the ſinne of *Venery*. The *Counteſſe* having obtained that ſhe deſired, and the *Viſcount* caught in the *net* of *adulation*, the more he ſtriveth to be looſe, is caught the faſter, ſo that *luſt* having by this means got liberty being covered with *greatneſſe*, like a *fire* concealed in a pile of *rotten wood*, burſt forth in all *looſeneſſe* and *licentiouſneſſe*, places of more frequent and private meetings are concluded upon between them; perſons fitting for their purpoſes being acquainted with their proceedings, *watch-words* are given, all things having relation to a certain end, make them the *bolder*, and more ſafely to accompliſh that which both time, and memory cannot demonſtrate in former *Hiſtories*; now theſe good *parts*, which ſeemed heretofore to be *hopefull* in the *Viſcount*, con-

ſume to *cinders*, and the *corruption* remains to brand him in the *forehead* for his *evill living*; his *modeſty* becomes *eclipſed*, his *behaviour light*, his *carriage unſeemly*, in his *place* nothing ſo *coſtly*, no attire ſo *uncouth*, but at all coſts and charges hee obtaines it for the encreaſe of favour; *new faſhions* are produced, that ſo hee might ſhew more *beautifull* and *faire*, and that his *favour* and *perſonage* might be made manifeſt to the *world*; and for this purpoſe *yellow bands*, *duſted haire*, *curled*, *criſped*, *friſled*, *ſlicked skins*, *opened breaſts* beyond accuſtomed *modeſty*, with many other inordinate *attires* were worn on both ſides, to the ſhew of the *world*, ſo that for the encreaſe of *diſhoneſt appetites* they were abundantly practiſed; *ſurfeiting* thus upon *pleaſure*, having been before accuſtomed unto *hardineſſe*, cauſeth him to fall into all manner of *forgetfulneſſe*, letting all things goe to wrack, careleſſe in *attendance*, neglecting *State-affairs*, ignorant of his own *worth*, ſubjecting himſelfe to the luſtfull appetite of an evill woman, accounting no time well ſpent, nor hour deemed ſo happy, as when *dalliance* and pleaſant *diſcourſes* paſſe between them, either in *words* or *writings*, ſo that in him may bee verified the old ſaying of the Poet,

Non facile juvenem multis e millibus unum
Virtutem pretium qui putat eſſe ſuum;
Fallit eum vitium ſpecie virtutis & umbra,
Cum ſit triſte habitu, vultuq; & veſte ſeverus,
Nec dubie tanquam fruge laudatur avarus.

Of thouſand youths there ſcarce is one
that vertue valueth as his price;
For vice deceives them, and alone
the ſhew of vertue blinds their eyes:
Although their countenance penſive be,
their garments and their habits grave,
Yet all their fruit, doubtleſſe wee ſee
is luſt and glory that they crave.

Theſe things laid him open to the evill affections of them that hated him, and laies the foundation of his utter *ſubverſion*, ſince the eyes of all men are upon ſuch as are eminent; and as *black* upon white is ſooneſt diſcerned, ſo evill conditions and laſcivious are ſooneſt diſcerned in ſuch perſons. CHAP.

Chap. XIV.

The faithfulneſſe *of Sir* Thomas Overbury *unto the* Viſcount, *the advice hee gave him contemned; favours are more beſtowed upon him, made of the* Privy Councell.

THis courſe of life being ſomthing ſtrange to thoſe that were ignorant of theſe deſignes gives new occaſion of wonder and admiration how hee ſhould continue ſtill his favour, many things being left undone, others done to the halfe, inſomuch as all muſt now lie upon *Overbury's neck*; and this doth hee honeſtly to the *Viſcounts* credit, attributing every action to his doing, although of him neglected; anſwers for him in his abſence, haſtens *diſpatches* in his preſence, furthers the requeſt of *Suitors*, and through the neglect and careleſſeneſſe of the *Viſcount* grows into great *credit* and eſteem, and ſo becomes eminent and beloved both of the *King* and *Councell*; yet nevertheleſſe he leſſens his own *worth*, gives all the *dignity* to the *Viſcount*, endeavouring to ſearch out how the people ſtood affected towards him, finds both many *complaints*, and ſome *injuries* to bee done unto him, who being blinded with pleaſure, overſlips and lets paſſe with ſmall reſpect, whereupon he takes occaſion at a time convenient to utter theſe or the like words unto him.

Sir, howſoever other things may paſſe either with ſmall regard, or bee ſmothered with honour and greatneſſe; yet ſuch things as lay a man open to publique and eminent contempt, can hardly be obſcured in a perſon publique and eminent (as your Lordſhip is) which things are often to bee eſteemed in a man that outwardly ſeemeth light and effeminate, or inwardly wanteth the ballance of government to poiſe externall actions. Of a truth Sir, (bee it ſpoken without offence) the Court calls your modeſty into queſtion, and fears that thoſe honors that ſhould be hereditary to Noble perſons, will bee obſcured with eminent evills, and blemiſhed with levity and inconſtancy.

Theſe with many other diſcourſes having at this time paſt

hee-

between them, sounded something harshly in the *Viscounts* ears, as all good *counsell* becomes *evill* to *those* that are *evill*, and in a kind of *anger* flung from him, though undeserved; yet nevetheleſſe all his countenance and his favour was not wholly obscured, but that he might still enjoy that which he expected, which was hope of preferment.

More favours are bestowed upon the *Viscount*, being called to be one of the *Privy Councell*, which honour howsoever it was great, and more then was expected, yet because hee was *young*, one that (to the opinion of the world) was of no *education*, *literature*, and *experience*, besides those *inordinate courses*) brings him into further contempt of the *world*, so that every man would take the freedome of their language, and speak harshly of these proceedings, some condemning his course of *life*, others his *insufficiency* because of his *Youth*, and most of his want of *experience*, by which means his *greatnesse* overtops his *substance*, and as a *ship* without a ballast, tottered to and fro, to the terror of all those that are in it in a storm and high water, even so those honors suddenly bestowed upon him before the due time, laies him the more open to evill opinion of the envious, and with some doth the sooner hasten his ruine; for which cause it behoveth such as are thus drawn up meerly by *fortune*, either to be possessed of such vertues before hand, that thereby they might maintain themselves in their *greatnesse*, or else to expect a suddaine overthrow at a time unexpected.

CHAP.

Chap. XV.

The Prince *takes* diſlike *at the* Viſcount : *The* Prince *his* death. Rumors *upon the ſame. Speeches of marriage with the* Palſgrave, *Conditions concluded upon.*

NOw Pr. *Henry* was living, and having ſome intelligence of this looſe kind of life wch the *Viſcount* led, & being jealous of him becauſe of that evill report hee had heard, doth utterly diſlike him, forbears his company, and whether from that, or ſome other cauſe (it is unknown) *falls flat at odds with him*, not once giving him any *countenance*, or vouchſafing him his *company*. Not long after, being about the beginning of *November*, he fell ſick, continued ſo ſome week or little more, the malady encreaſing, *hee dies*. A man may ſay of this *Prince* as was ſaid of *Mecenas*, both for *wiſdome* and *ſtrength* of *body*, there was not ſuch another to be found amongſt the *Engliſh*. Strange was the accident, and many the rumors that inſued upon his death. Some ſaid that a *French Phyſitian* killed him; others, that he was *poiſoned*; again, others thought he was *bewitched*; yet no certainty could be found but that he died a naturall death.

Diſſecto illuſtriſſimi Principis corpore hæc à nobis notata ſunt inſpectione.

Primo, animadvertimus ipſius Iecur colore pallidius quibuſdam in locis ſublividam, ciſtam autem fellis a bile vacuam, flatu vero turgidam.

Secundo, Lienem habuit variis in locis præter naturam nigram.

Tertio, Ventriculum nulla ex parte læſum.

Quarto, Diaphragma multis in locis denigratum.

Quinto, Pulmones nigros varie maculatos & ichore multo repletos.

Venas habuit in posteriore cerebri parte pleniores; ventriculos autem aqua limpida plenos.

In quorum fidem praesentem relationem manu propria subsignavimus die 7 Novembris, 1612.

Dr. *Mayerne*, Dr. *Palmer*,
Dr. *Atkins*, Dr. *Gifford*,
Dr. *Hammond*, Dr. *Butler*.

Mortuus est illustrissimus Princeps sexto die Novembr. 1612. tempore vespertino: ejusque funus celebratum septimo die Decembris proxime sequentis.

The Dissection of the body of Prince HENRY.

FIrst wee found his liver paler then ordinary, in certain places somewhat wan, his gall without any choler in it, and distended with wind.

Secondly, his spleen was in divers places more then ordinarily black.

Thirdly, his stomach was in no part offended.

Fourthly, his midriffe was in divers places black.

Fiftly, his lungs were very black, and in divers places spotted, and full of a thin watery bloud.

Lastly,

Laſtly, the veins in the hinder part of his head were fuller then ordinary, but the ventricles and hollowneſſe of the brain were full of clear water.

In witneſſe whereof with our own hands we have ſubſcribed this preſent relation the 7 day of *November*, 1612.

Mayerne, *Palmer*,
Atkins, *Gifford*,
Hammond, *Butler*.

This filled all the *Kingdome* with *lamentations*, and cauſed the wedding that followed at *Candlemas* after, to be kept in ſable; the *Funeralls* were performed in great *ſtate*, and with much *grief*. More might be ſaid, but I leave it, my purpoſe being onely in briefe to ſet out theſe matters to memory, that after ages may ſee the evills of our times, where the greateſt part of many *Courtiers* actions are to find out *tricks* how to *circumvent* their *fellow-ſervants*, and ſome (if it were poſſible) to diſpoſſeſſe the *King* of his dignity, as hereafter ſhall bee ſhewed; ſo many are the diſcontents that are chiefly amongſt them.

Theſe *Domeſtique* affairs having thus happened, and the *death* of the *Prince* filling the *Court* with *ſorrow*, and the *Court* being full of other *Imployment* by reaſon of this *marriage* that was to be had with the *Palſgrave* of *Rhine*, and the *Lady Elizabeth* her *grace* (who was now marriageable) paſſe over the reſt in ſilence; the *match* is concluded, and great expectation and proviſion for his coming over (to performe the ceremonies of matrimony) are prepared, at whoſe coming many rumors were ſpread abroad; Firſt, that the *Spaniard* took this to the heart, and therefore laid wait to doe him ſome *miſchief* by the way; that there was a *ſhip* of *pocket piſtolls* come out of *Spain*, and that it was intended by the *Papiſts* to have made a *Maſſacre*, and that *Northampton* did utterly oppoſe this *match*, for he was as great an *Enemy* to the

Dutchy and *Proteſtants*, as ever *Cecill* was their *friend*. And that many *Prieſts* were arrived, and publique *proceſſion* had by the *Papiſts* and ſuch like; yet nevertheleſſe the marriage was accompliſhed with great pompe and *ſtate*; all or the greateſt part of the *Nobility* being there preſent: The *Nobles* preſent a *maſk* in the great *Banqueting-houſe*: The *Gentlemen* of the *Middle Temple* another, and they of *Graies Inne* a third. Beſides three dayes *tilting* and running at the *Ring*; the *King* himſelfe in perſon with the young *Prince* (that was ſince *King*.) being there, beſides many other paſtimes both ſtately and becoming the dignity of a *King*.

At this time there was *Proclamation* againſt *Farthingalls*, but to little purpoſe, for they rather increaſed then diminiſhed: For *where a thing is once grown into a habit it is hard to reſtraine it*. Then was there another *Proclamation* upon the former report of the coming of a *Ship* with *Pocket piſtolls* out of *Spain*; and that no man ſhould carry a *piſtoll* in his *pocket*, nor any that ſhould bee leſſe then a *foote long* in the *barrell*; about this time alſo the *Papiſts* were *diſarmed*, and many ſtrange *rumours* raiſed; which things becauſe they were uncertaine, I omit to relate, being rather pertinent unto *State*, then unto Profit.

CHAP.

Chap. XVI.

Ambaſſadors ſent into Ruſſia, Swethia, and other Provinces, for the renuing of Friendſhip; of the Rumor of the Leaguer in the Low-countries.

MAny *outrages* having been now of late committed by the *Archduke* upon the *States*; divers rumors are raiſed concerning the *Leaguer*, both ſtrange and almoſt univerſall, for there were parties; the *Pope*, the *Emperor*, and the *King* of *Spaine* to aide the *Archduke* againſt the *States*. The foundation of this combuſtion was laid upon the ſacking of a *Proteſtant Town* in *Brabant*; whereupon *Grave Maurice* drew out 10000. men into the *field*, and ſome few blows happened, and it was ſuſpected it would have gone further, and that there would have been a generall oppoſition between *Proteſtants* and *Papiſts*, but by the means of the *Pope* and our *King* it was agreed, and went no further, but left a *ſcar* to give a new occaſion.

The war of *Denmarke* was alſo brought unto a happy end, and the *King* thereof retained his right there; not long after the iſſue whereof, *Ambaſſadors* were ſent to *Maſco*, to renew the league of friendſhip with the *Emperor*, who now being brought low by continuall *wars*, was glad to entertain ſuch a motion, traffique is confirmed there with that *Nation*. And from thence the ſame Ambaſſadors went to *Swethia*, to conclude a league of friendſhip, the reaſon whereof was thought to be for the ancient amity that had been heretofore between us, and the *King* of that *Nation*: From whence they went to the *Duke* of *Cleve*, and ſo to the *Emperor* with Salutations.

CHAP. XVII.

The suite of the Clothworkers, *my Lord of* Rochester *stands for them. The Complaint of the* Countesse, *she sues for a* divorce, *it is granted.*

NOw this year the *Clothworkers* being covetous of large Imployments, petition the *King* and *Councell* that there might goe no more *White cloaths* out of this *Kingdome*, but that they might be all dressed and dyed here before they went over, and the reasons of the *Petition* were three: First, that the *Hollander* making use of *dressing* and *dying* our *cloath*, sold us our own again almost double, and we impoverished: a second reason that whereas there are a multitude of *poor* in this *Kingdome*, that wanted imployment, if they might have the *dieing* and *dressing* of those *cloathes*, it would find them work, whereby they might be relieved, and there was no reason why any other should make benefit of that which wee might make good use of our selves. Lastly, whereas the trade of *dressing* of *cloath* began to decay, if now they might but have this, in processe of time it may be restored, and they might have as good skill to dresse *cloath* as the *Dutch men*. My *Lord* of *Rochester*, my *Lord* of *Northampton*, and my *Lord* then *Treasurer*, were great agents in this businesse, and were thought to have been promised great sums of money to accomplish it.

And now again the *Countesse* begins new *Complaints*, and finding her *Art* to continue firm, and that indeed there was such *frigiditie quoad hanc* accomplished; that her husband the good *Earl* of *Essex* could not execute the office of a *husband*. Shee up and tels her friends that she is still a *Maid*, and that she had good cause to complaine, since that she having continued so long his *wife*, she never in that space had the fruition of that pleasure that ought to be between man and wife; for which cause shee protested that she would not keep him company any longer, and desired a *divorcement* because of his *insufficiency*. This seemed strange unto the world, who took notice of the *Earle* to bee of an

an able body, and likely to have many children, and to undertake any exploit for the good of the *Common-wealth*, did value this to bee but an idle and vain rumor that was ſpread (as often appeareth) to ſee how ſuch a thing would be liked in the world, and therefore they let it paſſe with little taking notice thereof.

In the mean time there is a motion between *Rocheſter* and her for a *marriage*, and ſince it was ſo that the world took notice of their looſeneſſe, now to make ſome ſatisfaction, they would conſummate a *wedding* between them. This motion was well liked of on both parts, but the obſtacle remained, her *husband* was alive, and the *law* would not permit her to have two *husbands*; whereupon ſhe grows ſo much the more eager of a *divorce*, that ſo ſhe might have a new *husband* (*for women of her diſpoſition delight in change*) and therefore ſhe renews her complaint; advice is taken in the buſineſſe, whether ſuch a thing may bee had, there being no cauſe publique, as *Adultery*, or *diſlike* of the *husband*: Again, it was a queſtion whether a *wife* might ſue a *divorce*, or not, for that the *bill of divorcement* was given to the *husband*, and not to the *wife*: Many ſuch like objections being diſputed to and again, at laſt it is concluded, that in caſe the *Earle* was ſo unable (as ſhe reported) to execute the office of a *husband*, and that upon ſearch, by the verdict of twelve *Matrons* ſhee appeared ſtill to be a *Maid*, it was lawfull that there might be a divorce, and the reaſon was threefold, one that there might bee a *frigidity quoad hanc*; another, that *marriage* was appointed for procreations ſake, for which cauſe it was thought lawfull to ſue a *divorce*.

Upon this they proceeded to the *ſearch*, twelve *Matrons* were *impanelled*, the day appointed, the *ſearch* made, and the *verdict* returned that *ſhee was a true Maid*; Who ſhould bring this to the ears of the *King* but my *Lord* of *Northampton*, and ſo likewiſe to the *world*, who grows jealous of *fraud*, *double dealing*, doubting either *corruption* or *deceit*, (for it was vulgarly reported that ſhee had had a child in my *Lords* abſence;) whereupon ſome ſaies this, and ſome ſaies that, and moſt that the *Counteſſe* was not ſearched, but that one of Sir *Thomas Monſons daughters* was brought in to bee ſearched in her place, and ſo both *Jury* and

Judges

Judges deceived, but how true this is, is not credible; yet nevertheleſſe they grant a *bill of Divorce*, and now a *ſeparation* being had between them, the *Earle* in a great diſcontent leaves the *Court*, and repairs to his houſe in *Warwickſhire* neer *Draiton*, and there lives a *private life*.

Chap. XVIII.

The motion of Marriage *goes forward*, Overbury's *opinion concerning it*, *hee diſſwades the* Viſcount *from it*, *the breach between them*, *the principall cauſes of it.*

NOw might there bee a lawfull diſcourſe of *marriage*, ſince there was a lawfull *divorce* had, yet nevertheleſſe kept private, and onely ſome particular friends made privy on *Rocheſter*'s ſide; *Overbury* whoſe advice he amongſt others required in this buſineſſe, to what end it is unknown; nevertheleſſe, *Overbury* was utterly againſt it, and being in ſerious diſcourſe with him concerning this *ſubject* in the paſſage *Gallery* at *White-hall* entred into theſe or the like words, as was reported. Firſt, how much hee ſtood obliged to him for his *countenance* and *favour*, would ſpeak nothing but that which was truth; then how dutyfull and ready he was to perform all his *commands*, from whence he might eaſily perceive that what he ſpake was out of *affection*; and laſtly, that hee had often endeavoured to avert his mind from thoſe things that both *time*, and the *envy of man* might turn to his *prejudice*, taxing him that he had made all this to become hurtfull unto him, and converting the meaning of good *intentions* towards him to his *diſparagement* and *loſſe*. Notwithſtanding the *Viſcount* ſtill preſt him to paſſe his *opinion*, *proteſting* great *kindneſſe*, and to doe nothing without his *opinion*; whereupon he lets him underſtand, that perceiving the common *reports* of the multitude, and weighing them with the *greatneſſe* of his *perſon*, that

that hee found it no leſſe hurtfull to his preferment, then helpfull to ſubvert and overthrow him; for who would, (being poſſeſt of ſo great poſſibilities as he was, ſo great *honors*, and large *revenues*, and daily in expectation of others) caſt all away upon a *woman* that is noted both for her *injury* and *immodeſty*, and pull upon him the *hatred* and evill *contempt* of *great perſonages* for ſo ſmall a matter? Then hee willed him to conſider with himſelfe the *condition* of the *perſon* whereof hee ſpoke, the manner of her *carriage* from her *youth*, her preſent *converſation*, the many *envies*, *diſhonors* and *diſlikes* that were *attendant* upon *her*; and beſides, which is now the common report of the *vulgar* (& he ſhould find it ſo) many *evills* to attend his *ſubverſion* and *overthrow*; It is not the nature of a *wiſe man* to make her his *wife* whom he hath made his *whore*. Laſtly, willed him to expect no better requitall at her hands than ſuch as ſhe had ſhewed to her former *husband*; and withall to weigh the preſent condition that hee is in, and to compare it with the future. Now he had but as it were an *Inclination* unto ſuch a thing, neither were theſe things made evident that after ages would lay open. Nevertheleſſe, that he was taxed with *incivility*, *levity*, and indeed *effeminateneſſe*, that by the opinion of the *wiſe* he was judged altogether *unworthy* of that *honor* that was beſtowed upon him. But when theſe ſurmiſes ſhould by this his *marriage* come to be made evident, what evills before were but *ſuſpected*, ſhould then bee *enlarged* and *laid* to his *charge*. *Honour* is not attended with *voluptuouſneſſe*, nor are the *ruines* of a rotten *branch* to be *cheriſhed* upon a *new* planted *tree*: but if that he meant to be made famous, and to continue that with him, that now he freely enjoyed, his opinion was, that he ſhould utterly leave and forſake her company, and to hold her both *hurtfull* and *hatefull*.

Theſe ſpeeches drew on others, and the *Viſcount* being a little *netled* in his *affection*, grows ſomething *harſh*, and Sir *Tho.* having been heretofore excepted at, with theſe kind of contentions grows ſo much the more careleſſe, anſwers word for word, ſo that from *fair* and *friendly ſpeeches* they grow to *words* of *anger*, and either to croſſe other: In concluſion, *Overbury* requires his *portion* due to him, and ſo wills *Rocheſter* to leave him to his own *fortunes*, for that he could not endure thoſe inordinate *Jangles*

which hee accuſtomed towards him of late, and that if there had been any thing ſaid that was either *offenſive* to *him*, or to the *diſparagement* of the *Counteſſe*, it was by his own procurement, and by reaſon of the good will and affection that hee bare to him; and with thoſe, and many ſuch like words they parted.

CHAP. XIX.

Rocheſter *and the* Counteſſe *meet, they conclude the death of* Overbury; *that* Northampton *had a hand in it, the cauſes why.*

THe *Counteſſe* having ere this born a deadly hatred towards *Overbury*, becauſe he had oftentimes before diſſwaded the *Viſcount* to abſtain from her *company*, yet now having diſcloſed unto her this *ſpeech*, ſhe becomes much more *revengefull*, eſpecially becauſe he had taxed her with the name of a *whore*, (*for truth is hatefull to the evill*) and what ſhe before *concealed*, now breaks forth with fire, for *concealed anger* is much worſe then *open violence*, perſwading *Rocheſter* that it was not poſſible that ever ſhe ſhould endure thoſe *injuries*, or hope for any *proſperity* ſo long as he lived, he being the *only man* that withſtood his *purpoſes*, with many other perſwations, that he of all men began to grow *eminent*, and what was ſo, or who was ſo likely to be the man to ſtep up after him, as *Overbury*? Inſomuch as theſe *perſwations*, together with his own conceived evils, procures the *Viſcount* to give a liking to her *determination*, and to put his hands into the *fire* where hee needed not, making himſelf *acceſſary* to that which hee had not occaſion to put in *practiſe* at all. There were ſome that charged *Northampton* to have a hand in this buſineſſe, and to have uttered theſe and the like words, *viz.* That he wondred how the *Viſcount* could be ſo much affected to this man *Overbury*, that without him hee could doe nothing, as it were, making him his right hand, ſeeing he being newly grown into the *Kings* favour, and wholly depending

depending upon his greatneſſe, muſt expect to come to ruine when that man roſe to preferment. Alſo he condemned *Overbury* for his *boldneſſe* and peremptory *ſaucineſſe*, that checkt and corrected the *Viſcount* for the love that paſt betwixt the *Counteſſe* and him, and oppoſed many of his *deſignes* and *purpoſes*; whereupon he concluded, that unleſſe he did either *curb* his *greatneſſe*, or abate his *pride*, he in time would be equall to him both in *power* and *greatneſſe*. Whether this proceeded out of *feare* of himſelfe, or *envy* towards *Overbury*, or to collogue with his *Neece* and *Rocheſter*, or to prevent the *plainneſſe* of Sir *Thomas*, who altogether diſtaſted theſe *jugling courſes*, it cannot be conceived: But thoſe are the laſt words which he ſpake of this ſubject (at that time) That for his owne part hee knew himſelfe to bee clear of all offences againſt the State, and their family was ſo eminent in the Common-wealth, that he could not hurt him. But for *Rocheſter* being made privy to all his deſignes, growing peremptory, and no whit tractable to his diſpoſition; beſides, to come to *eminency* and *honor* in the Common-wealth; he finds it both *neceſſary* and *fitting* for his *ſafety*, that he ſhould be a means to *diſpatch* him. Whereupon the *Viſcount* being led by the *noſe*, as he thought for the beſt, gives conſent, and endeavours to put in practiſe that which they had determined. Now on all hands they caſt about how this may be effected, and paſſe unregarded, ſo that they might ſuſtaine no *loſſe* or *diſparagement* by the attempt.

Chap. XX.

Sir William Wade *removed from the* Lieutenantship *of the* Tower, *and Sir* Jarvis Yelvis preferred.

FOr this purpose alone it was thought that a quarrell was pickt with Sir *William Wade* who was now *Lieutenant* of the *Tower*, and had continued in it a great while, but there were other causes objected. As first, that he was thought too severe against the Lady *Aribella*, and gave some other *Prisoners* too much liberty; another was, that he being now grown *rich*, began to grow careless, and neglected his *office*; but the very truth of the businesse was thought to be this. Sir *Jervas Yelvis* being a *Lincolnshire Gentleman*, having been brought up in the *studies* of the *Laws* at *Lincolns Inne*, and ambitious of *preferment*, offered a sum of money for that *honor* and *place*: for howsoever Sir *William Wade* might be one way taxed for his too much desire of *wealth*, which thing might bee tolerated in him, being prest with a great charge, yet he was *wise*, *honest*, and *discreet* in his *place*, and discharged it with much more *sufficiency* then hee that succeeded him, but according to the old saying of the Poet,

Quisquis habet nummos secura naviget aura,
Fortunamque suo temperet arbitrio.

Those men that store of money have,
with prosperous wind may sail;
And fortune plaies unto their wish,
to speed they cannot fail.

By this means he is got into the *Lieutenancy*, and for this cause Sir *William Wade* is put out, things ordered after this sort, never proceed without envy, unlesse the persons that enjoy such places be very considerate, it is likely they will have a suddain fall; but what care men of *power* for such things? Hee being

eſtabliſhed in his *office*, muſt (to recollect the money paid) uſe ſome kind of *extortion*, and to bear out this, to be *obſervant* to ſuch as preferred him, and ſo by their countenance he might uſe the greater liberty; for this cauſe he made the *Earle* of *Northampton* and *Rocheſter* the whole *end* of all his *actions*, fearing more the diſpleaſing of them then the *King*, and ſo a fit man for their purpoſes.

Chap. XXI.

The Counteſſe *repairs to Mris.* Turner *to enquire a man out for her, makes complaint of* Overbury's *inſolency, diſcloſes her* determination; *whereupon* Weſton *is nominated, and undertakes it.*

IN the mean time the *Counteſſe* thought it not enough to hear, nor to fret and fume, nor to perſwade, and intreat my *Lord* of *Rocheſter* to undertake this dangerous enterpriſe, but to Mris *Turner* ſhe muſt goe, and there renue her complaints with *tears*, (found at all times in a *womans eye*, but ſeldome in a *woman* of her diſpoſition) proteſting that ſhe was never ſo defamed, neither did ſhe ever think that any man durſt have been ſo ſaucy as to call her *whore*, and *baſe woman*, and that to *Rocheſter*, her onely hopes, and with an impudent face, but *Overbury*, that *Negroe*, that *ſcumme of men*, that *devill incarnate*, he might do any thing, and paſſe either *unregarded* or *unpuniſhed*. This moves pity in this pitifull *woman* Mris. *Turner*, who frets as faſt to ſee her fret ſo, that there is ſuch ſtorming between them, as is incredible, at length even as wee ſee two *clouds* after long ſtrife in the *aire*, which ſhall have *priority* in place, join in one, ſo theſe two *women* after they had fulfilled their *frantick humors*, joine in this to bee the *death* of him, that muſt be the end, (*there is no malice to the malice of a woman*) no ſubmiſſion, no intreaty, no perſwaſion

could prevaile, but he must die, Mris. *Turner* soothes her with (*I that shee would*) *and it is pity he should live to defame so honorable a Lady, so well descended, to the utter disparaging of her house, and that rather then he should passe with life, shee would be his Deaths man her selfe*; words of course in such causes where people are carried away with heady *malice*, and not with *reason*. Yet for all this, coming to their *senses* they begin to weigh the matter, and that it was no small thing to *kill a man*, both in respect of *conscience* and *law*, therefore they cast about which is the best way to do it; at last they conclude, that to *poison* him was the onely way, and that with least suspect, but then the party that should doe it was to seek, for he must bee no *ordinary man*, some *Apothecary* or *Physitian* that might *temper* the *poison* rightly to take effect, according to their mind. After long study one *Weston* was named, that had been sometimes servant to Dr. *Turner*, and thereby learned some experience, that none was so fitting to accomplish this exploit as hee. This man (being now in the Countrey) must bee sent for, Mris. *Turner* must work upon him to bring him to this exploit, for things of this nature must bee carried with *wisdome* and *discretion*. For who will hazzard his life for *had I wist*, *Two hundred pounds* are proferred him, *Lucre* constraines him, and hee of all men undertakes it.

CHAP.

Chap. XXII.

Overbury's great favour, the motion of the Councell *to send him* Ambaſſador *to the* Archduke, *hee contemplates on it, and is perſwaded by the* Viſcount *to refuſe it.*

THeſe things notwithſtanding *Overbury* grows in favour ſtill, and the *Councell* finding *his diligence* and *ſufficiency* in his place, nominates him as a *fit man* to bee *Ambaſſador* into the *Low-Countries* to the *Archduke*, making that a means to draw him up to greater *preferments*. This comes to *Overburies* eare, who knowing the *Earle* of *Northampton* to bee his utter *Enemy*, and growing *jealous* of *Rocheſter*, begins to contemplate what the meaning of this might bee; thus between *hope* and *fear* he ſtands at a *maze*; to *refuſe* would bee to his great *diſgrace*, and to *undertake* it would be to the *loſſe* of his *preferment*; ſtanding in this *doubt*, the *Viſcount* after theſe many *jangles*, comes to him, and ſalutes him, and after many diſcourſes, falls into ſpeech of the *intention* of the *Councell* concerning this *Ambaſſage*, not ſo much to aſſiſt or encourage him to it, as to ſee how he ſtood affected; whereupon, finding him hammering upon his *determination*, not being certainly *determined* of any thing, joynes with him, and utterly diſſwades him from undertaking it; *for* (quoth he) *your preferment and your expectations lie not among forain Nations, you are now in credit at home, and have already made triall of the dangers of travaile, why then ſhould you hazard all upon uncertainties, being in poſſeſſion (as a man might ſay) of all that you may expect by theſe means already?* Theſe ſpeeches what with the truſt hee put in the *Viſcount*, what with the doubtfulneſſe of his mind, doth in a manner confirme his opinion, rather to leave it, then to take it, but nevertheleſſe gives him to underſtand, that it was no ſmall thing to *oppoſe* the *determination* of the *Councell*, and to *contradict* the *Kings* imployment, for in either of theſe hee muſt expect the diſpleaſure of both, and to

be

be in danger to receive *condigne puniſhment*. But *Rocheſter* to get theſe deeds out of his mind with great *proteſtations* and long diſcourſes, lets him underſtand that hee had ſo much experience of his *worth*, and found him ſo *faithfull* and *diligent* in his *imployments*, that he could as well miſſe his *right hand*, as miſſe him, and that in caſe any ſuch danger ſhould happen to him; yet nevertheleſſe, if either his *word*, his *letter*, *credit* or *favour*, could either *mitigate*, *releaſe* or *relieve* him, it ſhould not bee wanting to doe him eaſe and pleaſure; being led on with theſe hopes, hee is in a manner drawn utterly to deny that which was *intended* for his profit, and to give him a fit opportunity to excuſe their malice towards him, as after happened thus, according to the ſaying of the *Poet*,

Ne cuiquam crede, haud credere quiſquam,
——— ———Nam fronte politi,
Aſtutam vapido celant ſub pectore vulpem.

Believe thou not ſcarce any man,
For oft a Phrygian face
Is ſmoothy covered with a ſmile,
But within ſeeks thy diſgrace.

The *Viſcount* ſeeing him at this time in ſo fit a vein to bee wrought upon, and ſo eaſily to be perſwaded from his purpoſe, doth ſhew him much more *favour* then heretofore he had done, the better to confirme *credence* in him towards his perſwaſions, and to encourage him in his *determinations*, that by this means he is utterly deceived, and grows confident to forſake; in this mind the *Viſcount* leaves him, and betakes himſelf to his *purpoſe*.

CHAP.

Chap. XXIII.

The Counteſſe, Earle, *and* Viſcount *meet, they determine of the matter, the* King *is incenſed againſt* Overbury.

Sir *Jervas* being now grown old in his office, and acquainted with it, amongſt other things, is ſounded whether he ſtand *faithfull* towards his two Patrons *Northampton* and *Rocheſter*, whereby it is found that hee would bee pliant to any thing they deſired, but yet not made acquainted with this *determination*, nevertheleſſe it feeds them with hope to execute their purpoſes with better proſperity, for the *Lieutenant* being their friend, and *Weſton* (a man that had gotten the art of *poyſoning*) entertained for the ſame purpoſe, and with a reſolute mind, ready to effect it, made them neither ſuſpect nor doubt any thing, onely how they might get him to the *Tower*, and for this purpoſe it is thought that *Rocheſter* having the *Kings* eare, ſhall bee a means to poſſeſſe the *King* with ſome *miſdemeanors* that hee had committed, that thereby the *King* being incenſt againſt him, and the refuſall of the *Ambaſſage*, making evident the truth of thoſe complaints, that they need not doubt of any ſuch matter; whereupon my *Lord* of *Rocheſter* amongſt many other things (at a time convenient) lets the *King* underſtand how inſolent *Overbury* was grown, that hee not onely contemned *him* but his *Majeſty* alſo, eſteeming this *imployment* to be ſent *Ambaſſador*, either too light a preferment for his deſerts, or elſe intended to procure him ſome further *evill*, and that he utterly diſliked it, and intended to refuſe it. The *King* being poſſeſt of theſe things, and by him, who to the judgment of the *world* was his greateſt *friend*, took diſpleaſure at it, ſo that by his *countenance* one might perceive his *anger*, for *the frowning of a King is like the roaring of a Lyon*, terrible to the ſpectators and hearers, ſo that now they doubt not of their expectations to get him into the *Tower*, where being as a *priſoner*

in the *Kings disgrace*, under the *protection* of one who more esteemed their *favour* then the *Kings displeasure*, sequestred from his *friends*, no entercourse suffered to come unto him, but what came from the *Countesse*, *Northampton*, and the *Viscount*, and *Weston*, that fit *Agent* to execute all manner of *evills*; and to the judgment of all the *world* it is impossible that this *evill* should come to light: thus being cockered up in their own conceipts, they run headlong to their own *destruction*; never remembring that were there but two persons privy to the act of *murther*, as in *Cain* and *Abell*, it could not passe unpunished, but that *Cain* must be markt with a perpetuall *braud* of *Ignominy*, and how much lesse should this goe undiscovered, when there are so many privy to it: Thus wee see that one *sin*, provokes another, and that *murther* is as neer to *lust*, as *flame* to *smoak*.

CHAP. XXIV.

Sir Thomas *refuseth the* Ambassage, *incurs the* Kings *displeasure, hee is sent to the Tower*, Weston *is preferred to him*: Gresham *dies*, Franckling *entertained into the businesse, a new speech of marriage between* Rochester *and the* Countesse.

Sir *Thomas Overbury* and *Rochester* having (for some private occasion) fallen into a new breach at *New-market* returns very pensively to *London*, and now the time being come, that he should give an answer, what he would doe concerning this *Ambassage*, hee answered that hee acknowledged himselfe much bound to his *Majesty* for many favours that hee had bestowed upon him, as to preferre him to so great an *honor*; but yet nevertheless knowing himselfe to bee unworthy of such a place, unexperienced how to execute it, and besides tied to many domestique businesses, desired to be excused; this seeming some-

ſomething *ſtrange* and *harſh*, that he ſtould withſtand his own *good*, and by theſe meanes incurre the diſpleaſure of the *King*, and loſe his expectations, makes ſome of his *friends* to *wonder*, others to ſtand in a *maze*. But in concluſion (as hee had juſtly deſerved for his contempt) hee is committed to the *Tower*, but not to bee kept as a *cloſe priſoner*. But my *Lord* of *Northampton* and *Rocheſter* being both of the *Privy Councell* and in great favour at *Court*, ſend to the *Lieutenant*, that hee ſhould keep him *cloſe priſoner*, and afterwards received by word of mouth from Sir *Thomas Monſon*, that hee ſhould not ſuffer any *Letters*, *Tokens*, or other things to be delivered unto him.

Their expectation in this thing being accompliſhed; Mris. *Turner* by the inſtigation of the *Counteſſe*, becomes a great Suitor to Sir *Thomas Monſon* to have his *Letter* to preferre *Weſton* unto Sir *Thomas Overbury*, to wait on him in the *Tower*, who hearing the name of the *Counteſſe*, and withall underſtanding of the great *affection* between her and *Rocheſter*, condeſcended, wrote, and ſent him with his *Letter* to Sir *Jervas* in the *Tower*, hee ſhewed it to Sir *Thomas Overbury*, willing to deſerve his *pretious Chiefs* favour, with the more readineſſe entertained him, as when a man ignorantly treads upon a *ſerpent* is ſtung for his labour, ſo Sir *Thomas* harbours in his own breaſt his own deſtruction.

Now *Greſham* growing into years, having ſpent much time in many ſoule practiſes to accompliſh thoſe things at this time gathers all his bables together, *viz. pictures* in *lead*, in *wax*, in *plates of gold*, of *naked men* and *women* with *Croſſes*, *Crucifixes*, and other *implements*, wrapping them all up together in a *ſcarfe*, *croſſed* every Letter in the ſacred word *Trinity*, *croſſed* theſe things very holily delivered into the hands of one *Weſton* to bee hid in the *Earth* that no man might find them, and ſo in *Thames-ſtreet* having finiſhed his evill times he died, leaving behind him a *man* and a *maid*, one *hanged for a witch*, and the other for a *thief* very ſhortly after.

After his death (with much writing, many intreatings and rewards) one *Franckin* a *Yorkſhire* man was entertained into thoſe actions, a man of a reaſonable ſtature, *crooked ſhouldred*,

of a *ſwarthy complexion*, and thought to bee no leſſe a *witch* then the two former, *Forman* and *Greſham*; this man was more imployed to make *poyſons* fit to bee adminiſtred by *Weſton* then otherwiſe, for hee was excellent in that art to mitigate or increaſe their ſtrength, ſo that ſometimes a *poyſon* ſhould bee a *moneth* ere it would *worke*. *Verily evill actions ſhall never want evill actors*, and in all ages *Phyſitians*, *Apothecaries*, *Druggiſts*, *Caſhired Serving men* that have fallen into want, have ſtill been the *Agents* in ſuch enterpriſes. *Tiberius* by his *Phyſitian*, *Spado* an *Apothecary*, and *Ligdo Druſus* ſervant are made *agents* to bee his *poyſoners*. *Nero's bondmen* muſt kill him, *Piſoes Captain* under *Germanicus* muſt *poyſon* him, and by the help of a *woman* poyſoner of a in *Grecia* who was ſo skilfull, that he had *poyſon* in his *haire* to *poyſon* him. A *Centurion* to *Maximus* muſt poiſon him. *Alexanders Phyſitian*, *Antipater* and *Ariſtotle* muſt bee the *Author* of his death. And here *Franclin* (a kind of *Phyſitian*) *Weſton* a *ſervant* to Sir *Thomas*, and Sir *Jervas Yelvis*, who is as you ſhall hereafter hear, *Privado* to the *Earle*, the *Viſcount*, and the *Counteſſe*, and Mris *Turner* are all made the *inſtruments* to kill and diſpatch Sir *Thomas*; So that it hath been almoſt in all ages, and in all ſuch outrages found that either ſuch *perſons* or *women* have been Actors in ſuch attempts. *Overbury* being thus confined in the *Tower*, and accompted amongſt them as a *Friare* (a dead perſon in law) in whoſe breſt many ſecrets are contained, being ſtill fed on with hope of *preferment* or *liberty*, leſt he ſhould diſcloſe what he knew, they at their will and pleaſure *carouſe full healths* of *ſin*, and *abomination*, and freely diſcourſe of a *marriage* to be *conſummated* between the *Counteſſe* and *Rocheſter*, that ſo being tyed in this bond of *Matrimony*, and joined in *affinity* with my Lord of *Northampton*, more truſt might bee had in him, and better uſe might be made of his honour and greatneſſe. Now there is no man to ſupport him, no man to diſſwade him, his *looſeneſſe* with the *Counteſſe* galls his *Conſcience*, and that it might bee more offenſive to him, and make him the willinger to conſent unto this *motion*, he is ſtill preſt with it, and that it is both *unfit* and *unſeemly*, whereas on the other ſide it will be both *lawfull*, *honorable*, and *commendable*, and the Ears of the *vulgar* will not be ſo bold as to touch him with it. This carries ſuch a

ſhew

ſhew of truth, ſo that what with his former affection, what with his preſent offence that he conceives at theſe courſes concludes the *marriage*, times are appointed to conferre how Impediments might be avoided, and what ſhould bee fitting to be done in this behalf.

CHAP. XXV.

How the Lieutenant *came acquainted with this buſineſſe, incouraged to perſiſt by* Northampton, *rewards promiſed him, hee examines Sir* Thomas *to find out his affection, moſt thinke of* Religion, *others how he ſtood affected towards the* Counteſſe.

IT is now high time to enter into this action, and the *Counteſſe* means to be the firſt, and for this purpoſe ſhee went and got a *glaſſe* of *blew water*, ſome two *Inches long*; wrapped in a paper ſhe delivered it to *Weſtons ſon*, with inſtructions that hee ſhould goe to the *Tower*, and deliver it to his *Father*; hee doth ſo; now *Weſton* having this water aforehand put into his hand at *ſupper time*, takes his glaſſe in one hand, and part of Sir *Thomas* his ſupper in the other; and who ſhould hee meet withall, but Sir *Jervas Telvis*? ſo he demanded of him with a kind of caution, whether he ſhould give it him now or no? the *Lieutenant* ſtopt, and asked, What? to which *Weſton* anſwered: Sir, know you not what is to be done? This made him ſtand in a maze, and doubted the worſt, whereupon he takes *Weſton* into examination, and makes him confeſſe all his *intention*, from what grounds, from whom hee received it, and partly the cauſe of it. Hee now being made a ſlave unto greatneſſe, and having laid out much money to purchaſe his place, for fear to loſe the one, and offend the other, lets *Weſton* goe with this caution to omit it for that time, whereas a wiſe man rather then he would have run himſelfe headlong into perditi-

on would have discovered them, and made them a means to have manifested his faithfulneſſe and diligence in his office. But what ſhall wee ſay to a man loſt? The next day he is ſent for by the Lord *Northampton*, there, after many long and large diſcourſes, at length the *Earle* diſcloſes to him his *intentions* concerning *Overbury*, and with thoſe things mingles many of his *inſolencies* againſt the *Counteſſe*, his obſtinacy towards the *Viſcount*, his *oppoſition* almoſt againſt all good men, and that from theſe cauſes if ſuch a thing happened, there being none to look after him, it would paſſe *unregarded* or *unreſpected*, but withall gives him many *cautions* how hee ſhould manage himſelfe in this buſineſſe, letting him underſtand what manner of man hee was, a *Scholer*, and one that had an *excellent tongue*, and *wit*, a *travailer*, and *experienced* in the courſe of the world; and beſides that, favoured of the contrary *faction*, and as great a *Politician* as any was in *England*. Therefore in this regard he ought to bee ſo much the more wary, both who came to him, and who went from him, and above all, that no *Letters* paſſe to and fro. Theſe and many other ſuch like *Speeches* having paſt between them (for the *Earle* was two houres by his own confeſſion prompting him with *cautions* and *conſiderations*, that hee might bee the readyer to act his part in this *adventure*, hee was to deal in.) Laſtly, he concludes that above all he ſhould inſinuate with him to ſee how hee ſtood affected to theſe proceedings, and what words he ſpake or burſt, and his ſervice and diligence herein ſhall be rewarded with 1000 *l.* Whether it was the greedineſſe of the *reward*, or the fooliſh *deſire* hee had to give *content* to the *Earle* and *Viſcount* (they being his onely favourers) or ſome other *hope*, it is unknown, that he by this means is brought unto his own deſtruction, and ſo gives conſent to conceale that which was intended. At his coming back hee repaires to Sir *Thomas Overbury*, under pretence to *comfort* him in his *ſorrows*, and *adviſes* him to be more lightſome, and not to conſume himſelf in *grief*, by this means inſinuates himſelfe into his *intentions*. Sir *Thomas* having a good opinion of him, and ſuppoſing that all was done out of *faith* and *honeſty*; and having by this means learned what he could out of him, writes unto the *Earl* of *Northampton* to this effect, *viz.*

My

My speciall good Lord, having undertook my prisoner, according to your instructions, after long silence, as standing betwixt hope and fear, hee takes his Bible, and after hee had read upon it, laid it by, and protested his innocency, afterward upon further conference concerning the Countesse, he said, that he had justified her already, and that he can doe no more then what hee had done already. But for my selfe (alas, quoth he) what will they doe with mee? I answered, so reason you as you shall make no question hereafter of your pureness. And I left him in some sense to work upon him, as I was going he concluded, that in the generality she was so worthy, that shee might bee a wife in particular for my Lord of Rochester, *hee would not say it, lest my Lord should condemn him for weighing his worth. At my next coming to him, I found him not in sense, but in fury, he let fly at you, but was respective to my Lord of* Rochester, *whose part he took altogether, I see the event, I desire it may be safely carried, what my service may doe in this or any thing else, I will be faithfull to your Lordship, and so I rest*

Yours,

JARVIS YELVIS.

These and many other things being inserted in this *Letter*, was sent unto the *Earle*, who in reading laughed and smil'd at the *simplicity* of the one, and the *ignorance* of the other; nevertheless, in outward shew and appearance he applauded all the actions of Sir *Jervas*, but especially to my Lord of *Rochester*, holding him both a discreet and wise man, and that his secrecie and honest dealing in this imployment, deserves everlasting praises with after ages.

CHAP.

Chap. XXVI.

More poysons *are sent from the* Countesse, *Sir* Thomas Monson *is suspected to have a hand in this businesse,* Overbury *grows* sickly, jealous *of his* diet, *no accesse is suffered unto him.*

Weston having received 80. *l.* of his allowance, and yet nevertheless nothing accomplished according to the *Countesses* expectation, is checkt by Mris. *Turner* for delaying of it; whereupon he gets into his hands certaine *poysons, viz. Rosater, white Arsenick, Mercury, Sublimate, Cantharides, red Mercury,* with three or four more severall *poysons*, tempering them both with his *broth* and *meat*, according as he saw him affected, increasing or diminishing their strength, as he was instructed by his ancient friend Mr. *Francklin*.

Besides these, *Tarts* and *Jellies* are sent by the *Viscount* to Sir *Thomas Monson*, and from thence to the hands of one *Simon Master*, Servant unto Sir *Thomas*, to be delivered to *Weston*, and so to *Overbury*, every of which *Tarts* and *Jellies* were *poysoned* with severall *poysons*. These courses caused Sir *Thomas Monson* to bee suspected of this Act, and to have a hand in it. First, in respect he preferred *Weston* to his *service*. Secondly, because *poysoned Tarts and Jellies* went out of his *house*; And lastly, for that he did not discover these things, his *man* onely having accesse unto the *Tower*, and that onely to speak with *Weston*. Now his *salt*, his *sauce*, his *meat*, his *drink*, and whatsoever hee *eats* is mingled with *poyson*, and for the encrease of the torment, is either encreased or diminished, as hee saw Sir *Thomas Overbury* affected.

By this means he begins to grow extream *sickly*, having been heretofore accustomed to very good *health*, in so much as he can scarce *stand* or *goe*, what with the pain of his body, and the heat; yet nevertheless, being a *strong man*, he stood it out a long time, till at length he began to grow *jealous* of his man *Weston*, for his

malady

malady encreaſed or diminiſhed as he affected. But yet ſome *phyſick* he deſired, and at laſt at his ſpeciall inſtance and requeſt, and not without ſome gratuity, as was thought, one *Paul de la Bell* an *Apthecary*, by the advice of Dr. *Mervin* brought a *Bath* to coole his *body*, with advice to be ſpare of his *dyet*, for that hee ſuſpected that his meat was not wholſome; ſurely this did him much good, and preſerved him longer then was expected, inſomuch as they doubt ſome *fallacy* or *fraud*, and therefore ſent new *Letters* to the *Lieutenant*, to have a ſpeciall care, that none may be ſuffered to ſee him, or ſpeak with him, for *evill men are full of needleſſe feares*. And now there is ſuch ſpeciall watch ſet over him, that none of his men might be permitted ſo much liberty as to ſpeak with him at a window, and the reaſon being asked, anſwer was made that the *Lieutenant* had commandement from the *Counſell* that it ſhould be ſo.

Thus this good *Gentleman* paſſeth away his tedious and ſorrowfull daies with many diſcontents, being filled with *paines* and *griefs*, without *friends* or *comforters*, ready to be *vexed* or *tormented* upon every new occaſion, and conſuming and languiſhing away without any common ſociety that was allowed to the meaneſt *priſoner* in the houſe.

In this *man* we may ſee the miſery of ſuch as fall into the hands of *Popiſh Catholiques*, for by *Northamptons* means was this ſtrictneſſe ſhewed towards him: Here will we leave him *languiſhing* in *ſorrow*, and *lamenting* his *misfortune*.

Chap. XXVII.

The marriage between the Viſcount *and the* Counteſſe *publiſhed,* queſtioned *if it were* lawfull. *A* Nullity *obtained to make it* lawfull. *My* Lord *of* Eſſex *prepares her* portion; *the* Viſcount *made an* Earle.

TIme can no longer conceal theſe ſecret meetings but it muſt come to *light*, the *marriage* between the *Viſcount* and the *Counteſſe* is publiſhed; this is ſtrange to the *world*, and ſo much the more ſtrange, by how much three ſuch great *perſons*, as the *Earle* of *Eſſex*, the *Viſcount*, and the *Counteſſe* were intereſſed in it. And now according to the common courſe, *every one ſpeaks as they ſtand affected*; ſome boldly, ſome ſparingly: ſome call her a *looſe woman*; and *pities* the good *Earle* of *Eſſex*, ſaid that hee had ſuſtained more wrongs, then ever any *Engliſh Peer* had done. Firſt, to ſuffer diſgrace by the *Prince*, now by his *wife*. Others blame her, and give words ſharp and unſeemly. A third ſort *Rocheſter*, and that it were pity but that ſhe ſhould prove as bad a *wife* to him, as ever ſhe did to the *Earle* of *Eſſex*: then, if ever *Overbury* had been at liberty, this had never happened. Others, that were more ſtaid and *judicious* in their opinion, foreſaw the *ruine* and *downfall* of *Rocheſter* by this means, but none durſt ſtirre, for who will put his finger into the fire, unleſſe hee bee compelled? Nevertheleſſe, to ſtop the mouths of the *vulgar*, this *marriage* is called into queſtion whether it may bee lawfull or not, becauſe her *husband* was *living*. For this cauſe the *Biſhops* of this *land* were divided, and by the *opinion* of ſome ſhe might, and by the *opinion* of others ſhe might not. My *Lord* of *Canterbury* and many others were *utterly againſt it*. But *Wincheſter* and *Ely ſtood ſtifly*, it might be provided that a *Nullity* might be granted, for by that means the former *marriage* ſhould be utterly determined. A *Nullity* was obtained, and upon grant of that, it was ordered that my *Lord* of *Eſſex* ſhould repay her *portion* that he received with her at her marriage, that ſo to the ſhew of all the world it might be ſaid there had been no mariage between them.

them. This afterwards was called into *queſtion*, and thought a meer trick of *Northampton* to diſparage ſome of the greateſt of our *Clergy*, and to diſcountenance our *Religion*, it left a foul *ſcar*, and gave a foul occaſion to the *adverſary* to ſpeak broadly where they had liberty, and of ſome even in our *Kingdome*.

This Order being ſent to my *Lord* of *Eſſex*, he forthwith prepares for the repayment of 5000. *l.* for ſo much he received with her, and for this purpoſe he ſold and fell'd divers *Woods* at *Adderſton*, and neer thereabout; his *Grandmother* the *Counteſſe* of *Leiceſter* helpt him much, or elſe he ſhould have been conſtrained to ſell much land to have paid it; verily a hard courſe having ſuſtained ſo many *injuries*.

The *King* nevertheleſſe continues his favour towards *Rocheſter*, and that he might be as *eminent* as the beſt, hee is inſtalled *Earle* of *Somerſet*; thus *favours* are heapt upon him though hee little deſerved them, and the *Counteſſe* what ſhe deſireth is ſtill a *Counteſſe*, but called after another name, that is *Counteſſe* of *Somerſet*. Many are the chances that happen in the world, ſome good, ſome bad, and thoſe things we leaſt ſuſpect doe ſooneſt hapen to *ſubvert us*. At this time my *Lord* of *Somerſet* little thought to have been laid in the *Tower*, and have been made heir of *Overbury*'s *Bedchamber*, but by this courſe we may ſee that *all things are in the hands of God*.

Chap. XXVIII.

The Marriage *comes to* Overbury's *ears, he* propheſieth *his own* death, *he falleth to a relapſe, he writes to the* Earle *of* Somerſet *to remember his* promiſe, *anſwer is ſent him, and with it white* Mercury *in ſtead of* medicinable powder, *his* death, *the ſtate of his* body *after his death, the* Rumor *that is ſpread abroad of him. The* Authors Lamentation.

NOw although Sir *Thomas Overbury* was kept private, and that no man might have acceſſe to him; yet the news of this *marriage* comes to his *ears*, and preſently upon hearing of it, he tells the *meſſenger*, that he had almoſt as good have ſaid that the *morrow* he muſt *die*, for hee was ſure now not to *live long*, and thereupon falls into a great *Lamentation*, as well in regard of the *Earle* of *Somerſet*, that he had ſo caſt away his *fortunes*, as of *himſelfe*, for that now he more ſuſpected his *life* then ever heretofore; whereupon he falls into a *relapſe*, and his *malady* encreaſeth more and more upon him, whether weakned with *grief*, or for want of *liberty*, or through *abſtinence*, it is not known, but the *poyſon* hath now more power over him, then ever heretofore; inſomuch, that he could ſcarce contain himſelf by reaſon of his extream *languiſhing* away, as a man in a *Conſumption*, but with much more *extremity*. So that now being in this *extremity*, hee thinks it high time to put *Somerſet* in mind of his promiſe, and for this purpoſe he writes him a Letter to this effect.

Right Noble and worthy Sir, Your former accuſtomed favours, and abſolute promiſe concerning my preſent deliverance, hath cauſed mee at this time by theſe lines to ſolicite your Lordſhip, and to put you in remembrance of the ſame, not doubting that your honour is at all forgetfull of mee, but onely (by reaſon of my impriſonment) being poſſeſt of divers diſeaſes, would for my bodies health and ſafety taſte the felicity of the open aire. In which cauſe if your Lordſhip pleaſe to commiſerate my

my present necessities, and procure me my speedy deliverance, I shall not onely stand so much the more obliged to you, but also acknowledge you the preserver of my life.

These Lines (being subscribed) were sent to *Sommerset*, and delivered into his own *hands*, the messenger returns answer, that presently he could not accomplish what he required, but willed him not to doubt, for shortly he should hear of his *deliverance*. Thus being fed with hope, he taketh new comfort to him; in the mean time *Weston* repaires to Mris. *Turner*, for more of his pay, being now in want, answer was made, that he, so soon as he had ended his *imployment*, should not faile to receive it, but before then he must not expect any thing; whereupon he returns and enters into new *designes*, for in all this time from the 21 of *April*, untill the beginning of *September* following, in the year 1613. Sir *Thomas* had held out. Whiles he was thus puzling himself to bring this to perfection, *Sommerset* sent him a Letter to this effect.

That as yet the Court was busie about important businesse, and the Kings ears were not at leasure to entertaine any motion, but as soon as he could find opportunity, he would not faile to speak in his behalf. In the mean time, to ease the pain of his malady, hee had sent him a Soveraign powder, either to be eaten or drunk (WHICH POWDER WAS RANK POYSON). This feeds him still with hopes, but brings him small comfort. Now *Weston* had found out an unknown *Apothecarie*, and with him concludes for *twenty pounds*, to administer a *glister*, wherein should be put *mercury Sublimate*, the *youth* was won to doe it; *Weston* prepares it, perswades Sir *Thomas* that it will bee much for his health; whereupon about the 14 day of *September*, he brings the said *Apothecary to execute his office, assists him therein*, and by the infusion thereof he falls into a *languishing disease*, with a *pain* in his *guts*, the next day after which extremity of pain, he gives up the *Ghost*; after his death *Weston* receives the rest of his pay, and dispatcheth the unknown *Apothecary* into *France*. After it was given out, that Sir *Thomas* lived a *loose* kind of *life* in the *Tower*, and not according to that *strictnesse* that became a *prisoner*, but being suffered to have too much *liberty*, he ran into excesse of *lasciviousnesse*, so that thereby

he got the *poxe*, and thereof dyed. This went for currant amongst some, amongst others that were ignorant some little respect they had to it, but to others that sought narrower into the matter, they found it far otherwise. For *De La Bell* the the *Apothecary* before spoken of, having relation to him, a little before his *death*, reported he was changed in his *complexion*, his *body* consumed away, and full of *yellow blisters*, *ugly* to look upon, and it appeared by a *Letter* that my Lord of *Northampton* wrote unto *Sommerset*, to pick a thank, that there was found in his *Arm* a *blister*, and upon his *Belly twelve kernells*, raised, not like to break, each as broad as three pence, or as big as a small button, one *issue* upon his *Back*, whereupon was a *plaister*, and from his shoulders downwards of a *darke tawny colour*, *ugly* to behold, he *stunk* so intolerably, not to be born withall, glad to be thrown in a *Louse sheet* into the Coffin, buried *without knowledge* or *privity* to his *friends* upon the *Tower-hill*. At last he concludes that *God is gracious in cutting off ill instruments before their time*, and that some of their *factious crew* had a purpose if hee had got out, to have made some use of him. From this it may bee gathered, that *Northampton* held *Protestants factious*, and suspected Sir *Themas* to have further knowledge of his *Secrets* then hee would have him had, which was the cause as was thought (besides the former evills) that hastned his end, and caused him to bee taxed with so great *infamy*, as to die of the *Pox*. This past currant, and the mischiefe lies *concealed*; who dares to speak of it, two such great persons having their hands in it?

Thus we see that as well good, as bad men come to miserable ends; & oft-times those that are *vertuous* do sooneſt suffer *disgrace* and *contempt*. This man before he came to *Court* was brought up in all *Gentleman*-like *qualities*; in his *youth* at *Cambridge*, after in the *Middle Temple*, there instructed in those *qualities*, became a *Gentleman*; by the intreaty of my *Lord Treasurer Cecill* preferred to Court; found favour extraordinarily, yet hindred in his expectation by some of his *Enemies*, and to shift off discontents was forced to travell, and therein spent not his time as most do to losse, but furnisht himselfe with things fitting a *States-man* by *experience* in Forain *Governments*, *knowledge* of the *Language*, passages of *imployment*, externall *Courtship*, and good *behaviour*,

things

things not common to every man; notwithanding, ſuch are the imperfections of the times, hee is brought into *ignominy* and *contempt*, and all thoſe good *qualities* obſcured by the diſgracefull *reproaches* of a diſſolute *woman*. What ſhall we then ſay, ſince both *vice* and *vertue* doe both end with miſery? (hee is moſt *happy* that liveth moſt *private*) for according to the ſaying of the Poet,

Vitam, animas, opera & ſumptus impendimus Aulæ,
Præmia pro meritis quæ retributa putas?
Aula dedit nobis reſcripta votata papyro,
Et ſine mente ſonos, & ſine corde manus.
Paucos beavit Aula, plures perdidit,
Sed & hos quoq; ipſa quos beavit perdidit.

Our Lives, our Souls, our Wealth we ſpend
In Court to purchaſe praiſe,
But what reward is in the end,
For our deſerts in theſe our dayes?
Their Vowes and Proteſtations deep,
Not preſt in paper, but in wind,
Their Sounds of words to lull's aſleep,
From body forc'd, not from the mind.
Hands there we join, but not our hearts,
Whereby it happeneth few are bleſt,
But many thouſand that reſort
Unto the Court, by it are loſt:
And of thoſe few that bleſſed are,
We often ſee they fall again,
Their bleſſed dayes they ſpend in care,
And after end their lives in pain.

But to conclude, amongſt *Courtiers*, *enmity* is holden for perfect *amity*, and thoſe *friends* whom moſt we *truſt*, doe ſooneſt ſeek to *ſubvert* and *overthrow* us, as appeareth even in this example before our eyes.

CHAP.

Chap. XXIX.

The Complaint for want of treasure, the King *sets many lands to Fee Farme: The Death of the* Lord Harrington; *the Death of his* Son.

GReat sums of money being disburst upon her *Graces* Wedding, and daily imployments for others, some for *Ireland*, the *Treasurer* wanting there to defray ordinary expences; some for the *Kings* own use, and some for other occasions, causeth a great complaint for want of Treasure. Officers of the *Court* go unpaid, and many of the *Kings Servants* receive not their *wages* at set time, so that the *King* is forced to set many of his *Lands* to *Fee farm*, and the four deputed Treasurers, with some few others have the passing of them.

Now my Lord *Harrington* obtained a Patent from the *King*, for the making of *Brasse Farthings*, a thing that brought with it some *contempt* though *lawfull*, for all things *lawfull* are not *expedient*, who being enjoyned to goe into the *Low-countries* with her *Grace*, by the way lost his *life*; his Sonne succeeded him in both his *honour* and his *Patent*, and enjoyed them not long, for he *died* within short time after, the hopefull'st *Gentleman* of that name, more fit for *imployment* then a *private life*, and for a *Statesman* then a *Souldier*; he had been at *Cambridge*, there reputed for a great *Scholar*, he travailed into *Italy*, *Venice*, and *France*, he imployed his time for the most part in *Study*, whereby hee made himself apt for great matters, but yet it pleased God even then in his greatest *hope* to cut off his *days*. He gave all hee had to the *Countesse* of *Bedford* his *Sister*, defeating her neither of the *Land* nor *Baronie*, esteeming her *worthy* of much more then hee had to leave her, he made a *worthy* and *godly end*. These things coming so thick one after another, left no time for men to dream of *Overburies death*.

CHAP.

Chap. XXX.

The Earle *of* Sommerset *his Conscience accuseth him*; Northampton*'s Speech to him, he becometh a* Neuter *in* Religion, *the* Earle *of* Northampton*'s course.*

A *Nullity* being thus purchased, he dignified as is aforesaid, and the match concluded about *Candlemas*, 1614. they *marry* with much *joy* and *solemnity*, a *maske* being performed at *Sommerset*'s charges, and many rumors passe without any respect; all these things notwithstanding a *guilty conscience* can never goe without *accusations*, *pensiveneſſe*, and *ſullenneſſe* doe poſſeſſe the *Earl*, his wonted mirth forsakes him, he is cast down, hee takes not that *felicity* in *company* he was wont, but still something troubles him: Hereby it is a dangerous thing to fall within the compasse of a *guilty conscience*, it *eateth* and consumeth the *soule* of a man, as *rust the iron*, or as beating waves the hollow rocks; and though these things are not made publique, yet nevertheleſſe *Northampton* observed it in him, and having so admirable a *capacity*, he could make use of all things, wherefore knowing his disease, *viz.* his mind feared with a murder, and knowing the *Earle* tractable as he desired, enters into more familiar discourse with him: for when the mind of a young man is corrupted with evil, he runs headlong into sin without fear, wherefore amongst many other discourses this falls between them. That in case the Death of *Overbury* should come to light, they were then in a most dangerous state, and the next thing they must expect is losse of *life*, *goods*, *lands*, *honors*, their *names* to bee made *scandalous* to the world, and to conclude, to be *branded* with an *ignominious death*; neither that there was any way left for to escape this, but either by making their own *fortunes* so great that they might oppose all occasions, or else being *Catholiques*, to endeavour that in defending them they might assist their cause, in case that any matter came against them. This carrying some shew, and likelyhood of truth, and that indeed his case was desperate if ever it should

come to light, concludes to *combine* with *Northampton* in whatſoever he ſhould undertake, and in concluſion became a *Neuter* in *Religion*; whereupon to the intent he might ſet further evills on foot, beſides theſe before remembred, hee begins to rub up the ancient quarrel between the *Welſh* and the *Engliſh*, who now *murmur* at ſome diſcontents, and to the intent to hearten on the *Iriſh*, ſends *letters* thither by the hands of one *Hamon* a poor man, unto ſuch whom hee knows to be *faithfull* in the *Romiſh Religion*, and thereby confirmes them in their *opinion*, aſſuring them that *God* will ſtill provide one way or other to protect his *Church*, and that now the greateſt *favourite* of *England* would ſtand for them. Upon which Letters the *Iriſh* grow *obſtinate*, and altogether reject the ſervice of *God*, and utterly deny the *Oath* of *Supremacy*, proteſting loſſe of life and goods, rather then to bee inforced to ſo damnable a thing. Now may wee ſee there the *Churches* utterly forſaken, none to hear divine *ſervice*, the *diſcipline* of their own *Church eſtabliſhed*, and the *Iriſh* in generall expecting a day to have their *liberty* and *freedome* in *Religion*. The ſame man that returns this *news* is afterwards ſent into *Yorkſhire* with a *black ſtaffe* and *a knob upon the end, within which knob Letters were conveyed from place to place, as well for appointing aſſemblies, as meetings for Maſſes, and entertaining of Prieſts*. Now might a man go to *Maſſe* in many places of the *City*, and who were ſo much publiquely favoured as *Papiſts*? their number increaſed, their *Prieſts* are entertained, *Confeſſion* in many places publiquely *practiſed*, and although it was contrary to the *Laws*, yet greatneſſe countenancing them, it was little regarded. In the mean time *quarrels* went forward, between the *Scots* and *Engliſh* continuall complaints, and the *ſuit* of the *Cloath workers* with hope of obtaining their requeſt, not ſo much becauſe of the profit as to raiſe up a diſcontent between the *Dutch* and them: Theſe courſes cauſed divers men to paſſe divers opinions, and every man to paſſe their opinion as they affected either parties.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXI.

The Rumors *of the* Spaniſh Fleet, *a* Proclamation *againſt* Spaniſh money, *a* Leaguer *in the* Low-Countries. *The publique rumor againſt my Lord of* Northampton, *hee exhibits a* Bill *in the* Starchamber *againſt the* Publiſhers, *they are juſtified by my Lord of* Canterbury's *Speech. The Death of my Lord of* Northampton, *his* Funerall, *his* Will, *the names of thoſe that ſucceeded him in his Offices.*

NOt long after it was rumored abroad, that the *Spaniard* had drawn out a *Navy* of *Ships* of an *hundred ſaile*, but to what purpoſe no man knew, many ſuſpected for *England*, becauſe they were come ſo far upon theſe coaſts, others ſaid for the uſe of their *Mariners*, to accuſtome them to the ſea; but moſt of all were of opinion that thoſe were but ſhadows, and that the full intent of the *Spaniard* was to have taken the advantage of the time; howſoever upon this there followed a *Proclamation* againſt *Spaniſh money*, that their *money* ſhould not goe currant in *England*, which cauſed many to ſuſpect the worſt, and ſome ſaid one thing, and ſome another; upon the neck of that comes news of Wars in the *Low-countries*, ſome ſay againſt the *Palſgrave*, ſome ſay againſt the *States*. The *Scots* began to fly out in *Rebellion*, and are ſuppreſt: the *wild Iriſh* in *Ireland* begin to ſtir, ſometimes 40, 50, and ſometimes 300 fly out, and ſtand upon their guard. Theſe things adminiſter occaſion of wonder to the *Ignorant*, and many of them who knew the truth of things knew not what to ſay to it; *Prieſts* come into the *Relm* by Tens, Fifteens, and Twenties at a time, and have free acceſſe to my Lord of *Northampton*, (being *Warden* of the *Cinque Ports*) begins to be called in *queſtion*, ſome ſay he hath a hand in theſe buſineſſes, others ſay he lets *Prieſts* have this free acceſſe, and that in *Bloomeſbury* amongſt his own *Lodgings* they have free *har-*

bour; others say, that through his countenance thither any man may goe to publique *Masse*; besides many other intelligences being brought from beyond Seas, drawes him into further suspicion, and the *King* begins to withdraw his favour from him; wherefore hee exhibiteth his *Bill* against such as defamed him in the *Starchamber*, some are for this cause committed to the *Tower*, others to *Newgate*, others to the *Fleet*, till they come to their answer, and in the end openly in the *Starchamber* he is accused for suffering *Priests* to have free accesse into *Yorkshire*, under pretence of his office, for countenancing them, for sending *Letters* to and again, to encourage men in their opinions, and many other such like things. And when the Lords should come to passe their voices, my Lord of *Canterbury* to this effect amongst the rest made a *Speech*, That although many had been the rumors and reports that had passed in these times, some of them shoot up for uncertain truths, and flying tales, then entertained for approved truths, yet nevertheless, such things as are grounded upon *reason*, and for which men of upright conscience have some occasion to speak, to have such either highly valued or punished, was rather injustice then any way beseeming the equity of that Court. But in truth, these whereof wee now speak, are grounded upon some cause; and my *Lords* own *Letters* made evident, that hee hath done some things both against his own conscience and meaning, meerly to attain to *honor* and *soveraignty*, and to please the *King*, and with that hee pulls out a *Letter* written from my *Lord* to *Cardinall Bellarmine* to this effect.

That howsoever the condition of the times compelled him, and his Majesty urged him to turne Protestant, yet nevertheless his heart stood with the Papists, and that he would be ready to further them in any attempt.

This, and much more being read to some such purpose, hee proceeded and shewed how that those things were not meerly *uncertaine*, but even the *Actions* that followed did *justifie* them to be *true*; for there was never known to bee so many *Priests* come over into this *Kingdome* in so short a time as of late there had done, neither could hee assure himselfe that my *Lord* was true hearted unto the *State*, since also hee harboured such about him, as could undertake to write in defence of the *Gunpowder Treason*.

Treason. This and much more being said about the latter end of *Easter term*, in the year 1614. my *Lord* being hereat much *discouraged*, after the *Court* brake up took his *Barge*, and went to *Greenwich*, there made his *Will*, wherein he published himselfe to *die in the same faith wherein he was baptized*, made some of his Servants his Executors, others hee bestowed gifts upon, his faire *house* he disposed of to my *Lord Chamberlain*, his *Lands* to my *Lord Theophilus Howard*, retired back to his *house* at *London*, and before *Midsummer* following was dead. Many were the rumors that were raised of this man after his *Death*, that hee was a *Traitor* to the *State*, and that he was not *dead* but carryed beyond *Sea* to blind the world, and the reason was because hee would be buryed at *Dover*, and not at *London*. Others say, that if he had lived, he would have been the Anchor of much mischief; Many disliked him, and as was reported, even the *King* himselfe now towards his latter end, which makes him fall into these courses, but truly he was a notable *Politician*, and carryed things more commodiously for the *Papists* then ever any before him: His *Funerall* was kept privately at *Roehester*, where he desired to be *buried*, because it was the chiefest *Port Town* in his *Office*, without any *state* to appearance.

My Lord succeeded him in his *Treasurership*, my Lord of *Sommerset* made Lord *Chancellour* of *Cambridge*, my Lord *Zouch Warden* of the *Cinque Ports*, my Lord of *Worcester* in some short time after made *Privy Seal*, and these succeeded him in his Offices.

Chap. XXXII.

The Cloathworkers *obtain their Petition: the old* Charter *of the* Merchant Adventurers *is seized into the* Kings *hand, the* Dutch *grew discontented at it: the doubtfulnesse of* Somersets *mind, he sues for his* pardon, *obtains it, my Lord* Chancellour *refuseth to seal it, falls into suspicion, begins to be suspected.*

THe *Cloathworkers* still persisting in their suit, and having such *friends* to stand for them, and *Alderman Cocking* a rich *Merchant* to back them, that at length they obtained what they desired, and *Proclamation* goes forth, that no more *white cloaths* shall bee carryed over undied or undrest, and for this purpose the old *Charter* of the *Merchant Adventurers* is seized into the *Kings* hands, so that that *Company* falls to decay, now the *Dutch-men* begin to murmur against the *English*, and make *proclamation* there that no man shall buy any such *cloaths* as come over so *dresi* and *dyed*. Whereupon the *English* make a new *Proclamation*, that no man shall *transport woolles* out of this *Kingdom*. These things fed some with hope of some further *troubles*, yet nevertheless it is so ordered by the *Councell*, that all things are pacified, and some quantity amounting to a certain number of *white cloathes* are suffered to be transported, as well to give content to the *Hollander*, as satisfaction and imployment to some *young merchants* that had entred into this trade, by which means those clamors are a little staid, yet nevertheless great impression of envy is between these two *Companies*.

Now one of the greatest *friends* that *Somnerset* had being dead, and himself still *jealous* of his *safety*, hee begins to cast about how he might avoid the danger of the *Law*, for his *Intelligencers* gave him notice of many desperate words that were uttered concerning *Overbury*'s death: whereupon, finding the *King* in a good humour, he moves him to this effect, that whereas it had pleased his Majesty to commit many things unto his charge, and some of them

them proving ſomthing too weighty for him to undergo; it was ſo, that ignorantly he had run himſelf into a *Premunire*, whereby he had *forfeited* to him both his *lands*, *goods*, and *liberty*, and that he came now to ſurrender them all up into his *Majeſties hands*, unleſſe it pleaſed him of his wonted favour towards him to grant him *pardon* for that and many other offences that hee had ignorantly committed. The *King* ſtill bearing a good affection towards him, bid him draw his *pardon* & he would *ſign it*. Whereupon he makes his repair to Sir *Robert Cotton*, and intreats him to look him a Pardon, and the *largeſt* he could find in former *Preſidents*, ſo he brings him one that was made by the *Pope* to *Cardinal Wolſey*, the effect of which was, *That the King of his meer motion, and ſpecial favor did pardon all & all manner of Treaſons, Miſpriſions of Treaſons, Murders, Felonies and Outrages whatſoever, by the ſaid* Sir Robert Carr, *Earl of* Sommerſet, *committed or hereafter to be committed*, with many other words to make it more ample and large, according to form, which he cauſed to be drawn and ingroſſed, and brought it to the *King*. The *King ſigned it*, at length it came to my *Lord Chancellors* hands, he peruſes it, and *refuſes* to let it paſſe the *ſeale*, my Lord asks the *reaſon*, anſwer was made, that hee could not *juſtifie the doing it*, becauſe he ſhould incurre a *Premunire* as well as himſelf. This ſtruck *Sommerſet* to the *heart*, and now hee was in greater doubt then ever he was before, for ſtill hee is ſtung with feare to bee touched with *Overbury's* Death, and ſo very penſively retires to *Whitehall*, and thus remains.

The *King* coming to *London*, my *Lord Chancellor Elſemore* acquainted the *King* with the *pardon*, and ſhewed the *King* what danger he had *incurred* in caſe he had *ſealed it*. The *King* perceiving the truth of the buſineſſe, beſides, ſuſpecting greater matters then he knew of, withdraws his countenance from *Sommerſet*, who now wanting vertue to ſupport his greatneſſe, without the *Kings* favour falls into contempt of many, and thoſe that are his enemies neglect him, and doe as it were deride his manner of carriage, by which means he runs headlong into his own perdition, as ſhall be hereafter ſhewed.

CHAP.

Chap. XXXIII.

My Lord Chancellor *sued in the* Starchamber, *for being within the compasse of a* Premunire: *The King goes to* Cambridge: *A Breach about* Ignoramus. *My Lord* Cook *stands against my Lord* Chancellour. *The* King *graces Sir* George Villiers, *bestowes great honors on him.* Somerset's *courses to conceale* Overbury's *Death, his Covetousnesse, his Insolencies, he is crost by* Villiers, *the report of the* Vulgar.

IN this year 1614. the *King* by the entreaty of *Somerset* goes to *Cambridge*, and there was entertained with great solemnity, but amongst the rest there was a *Play* called by the name of *Ignoramus*, that stirred up a great contention betwixt the *Common Lawyers*, and the *Scholars*, insomuch that their *flouts* grew insufferable, but at the last it was staid by my Lord *Chancellour*, and the explaining of the meaning.

About this time it happened that divers Citizens having recovered certain sums of money in the *Kings Bench*, and therefore having had Judgment, the party *defendant* nevertheless *exhibits* his Bill in *Chancery* to have relief, the plaintifs at the *Common law* having had Judgement already for the same matter, they stand out, and disobey the Kings *processe*, whereupon a *Writ of Contempt* issues against them, they are taken, committed to the *Fleet*, and there continue in their *obstinacy*; nevertheless not long after, upon some advice, they exhibit their Bill in the *Starchamber* against my Lord *Chancellour*, pretending that he ought not to intermeddle with any matter that was already determined at the *Common law*, and whereof a *Judgment* had been passed, and by this means it was ordained by the statute in 4 *Hen.* 4. *cap.* 23. whereby it was enacted, that *Judgment given in the Kings Court shall not bee examined in the Chancery, Parliament, or elsewhere, untill it be undone by attaint or error, &c.* Now my *Lord* having laid them fast upon a Bill exhibited before him, and Judgment being already given,

That

That therefore my *Lord* had *incurr'd a Premunire*, and humbly pray'd relief in this caſe. Many were the opinions of *Lawyers* in this matter, ſome ſtood on my Lord *Chancellors* ſide, ſome ſaid that the poor men had *injury*, and that they might juſtifie what they had done; and amongſt the reſt my Lord *Coke* ſtood out ſtifly that my Lord *Chancellor* could not juſtifie that *Action*; and thus it ſtands ſtill in queſtion whether my Lord *Chancellour* be in a *Premunire*, yea or no.

My Lord of *Sommerſet* ſtill continuing his *looſe courſes*, and utterly neglecting the *ſeverity* that ought to be in a *man* of his *place*; beſides the former ſuſpicions and jealouſies, gives occaſion of others alſo, whereby the *King* doth more and more fall into diſlike. There being at this time a young *Gentleman* about the Court, that not long before had arrived from Travails out of *France*, his name was *Villiers* a *Leiceſterſhire Gentleman*, and one of an *ancient houſe*, where as well in reſpect of his *carriage*, as of his *countenance*, was more remarkable then many others. On this *man* the *King* caſts a particular *affection*, holding him to bee the onely *propereſt*, and beſt *proportioned* and *deſerving Gentleman* of *England*, whereupon he entertained him into favour, beſtows upon him 1000. *l.* afterwards adornes him with title of *Knighthood*, and now he begins to grow every day more eminent then other, greater honors are beſtowed upon him, as the *dignity* to bee *Knight* of the *Garter*, and *Maſter* of the *Horſe*, places not common to every perſon, and ſo much the more remarkable, becauſe they are beſtowed upon him being *young* in *years*, his wiſdome is commended of the *wiſeſt*, and his *expectations* greater then many that went before him.

This ſtung *Sommerſet* to the *heart*, to ſee another ſtep in his place, and he now more fears his *ſubverſion* and *downfall*, wherefore he goes about to circumvent danger, and for this purpoſe ſends into *France* to make away the *Apothecary* that *adminiſtred* the *Phyſick* that killed *Overbury*; endeavoured to get in all *Letters* and *Writings* that had paſt concerning that buſineſſe, and diſgracing and diſcountenancing all ſuch as at any time once ſpake of the Death of *Overbury*, to the intent that it might be concealed; But *what God will have diſcloſed ſhall never be concealed*. *Meſſengers* are ſent from place to place, he being a *Privy Counſellor* and in favour his

warrant paſſes currant, ſo that in all places *Trunkes*, *Cheſts*, *Boxes*, *Studies*, and ſuch like houſes wherein he ſuſpected any Letters or other matters that appertained to that miſchief lay hid, were *broken open*, and *ſearched*, to the intent that they might bring ſuch writings to my *Lord*; nevertheleſſe many (and more then he dreamt on) of thoſe Letters came to my Lord of *Canterbury*'s hand, and my Lord *Cokes*, ſo that thoſe courſes make him rather more ſuſpected, then any whit at all eaſes his grief.

At home in his *Office* he uſed *extraordinary covetouſneſſe* and *parſimony*, he thereby heaped up to himſelf great ſtore of *money*, and would not undertake any *enterpriſe*, without he was well rewarded for his pains, and every new occaſion and occurrence that came to his hands brought him alſo a *fleece* of *money*, *Offices* in *Court* that lay in his gift he beſtowed not without *mony*: the *Kings Letters* were not *purchaſed* without *money*, no *pardon obtained* without *money*, ſo that he was as great a *Bribe-taker*, as his mother the *Counteſſe* of *Suff.* and many rumors and hard reports were ſpread on him for the ſame; yet nevertheleſs he ſtil continued his favor in *deſpight* (as a man might ſay) of his oppoſites, even unto the greateſt dignity, which cauſed him to be as *proud* as *covetous*, and to commit as many *Inſolencies* as he ſad received ſweet *bribes*; he thought it no matter to lean on the *Kings Cuſhion*, in *publique*, to *check* ſome of the *Nobility*, and amongſt the reſt to make a flat breach with my Lord of *Canterbury*, a *grave and reverend Gentleman*, one of the *Villiers* of this *Kingdome*, and that could diſcerne the follies of that *young man*: thus admiring of his owne worth hee works his own ſubverſion, and by theſe inſolencies plucking more evills upon his own head, and daily adding more enemies to thoſe that before he had deſerved.

Theſe things laying him open to the envy of the greateſt, and Sir *George Villiers* ſeeing his exceeding *covetouſneſſe*, having now the ears of the *King*, would oftentimes croſſe his *expectations*, as it is credibly reported, and deceived him of many a *bribe* which hee hoped for, doing thoſe things *voluntarily* and for *thanks*, which my *Lord* would not without much *money*. Theſe courſes laid him open to the contempt of the *Vulgar* alſo, and now all men according to their cuſtome began to exclaim of his great *extortion*: Thus we may ſee viſible ſignes of his fall.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Overbury's *Death called in queſtion*, Weſton *ſent for by my Lord* Coke, *and* examined, ſtands out, *but upon my Lord of* Londons perſwaſion, confeſſes all; *the* Earle *and the* Counteſſe *attached, they* deny *the* deed, &c. *Sir* Thomas Monſon *committed to the* Tower. *Sir* Walter Raleigh *and the* Counteſſe *of* Shrewsbury *ſet at* liberty. *The Death of the Lady* Arbella. *The conviction of the* Earle *and* Counteſſe, *the manner of their* Arraignment, *and the many rumors that were ſpread upon thoſe things.*

THe Death of *Overbury* having been now concealed about two years, and the *Earls Inſolency* growing every day greater then other, procures him many more *enemies*, as is ſaid, yet there was no man that was ſo hardy for fear of the *Kings* diſpleaſure (hee carrying a very good affection ſtill towards him) to make him acquainted with it, or to bring it to the triall of the *Law*; at laſt (for divers are the rumors how it was *diſcovered*) one was, that Sir *Thomas Overbury*'s man petitions to my Lord *Coke*, and the ſubſtance of the *Petition* was to let his *Lordſhip* underſtand, that whereas his *Maſter* had been committed to the *Tower*, by the conſent of *Northampton* and *Sommerſet*, and there *languiſhing to death unnaturally*, that if it pleaſed his Lordſhip to call *Weſton* before him, hee might gather that out of him, that would diſcover the whole *practiſe of it*. Others ſay, that my Lord of *Canterbury* having conceived (as it is ſaid) ſome diſlike againſt *Sommerſet*, and willing to make himſelfe gracious to the *King*, poſſeſſes Sir *Ralph Winwood* with the buſineſſe, one that was preferred to bee the *Kings Secretary* under my Lord of *Sommerſet*, and to aſſiſt him, and lets him underſtand the whole matter as hath been related, and that many *Letters* came unto his hands, and preſumptions therein that

it ſhould be true, and that there remained a *Trunke* in ſuch a place wherein many *Writings* were that would make evident the *truth*. Sir *Ralph* being willing likewiſe to become more *eminent* with the *King* poſſeſt him with the buſineſſe, and proceeding upon a confident ground and warrant, was ſent to my Lord *Coke* to proſecute the matter. Others ſay, that by the loſſe of a *Letter* it was diſcloſed, and divers opinions there were how it ſhould come to *light*, it having been kept cloſe ſo long; for things of this nature when they are ſo long concealed bring more *wonder*. But howſoever it was made known, my Lord *Coke* by vertue of his *Warrant*, ſent for *Weſton* to come before him, and examined him upon divers *Articles* concerning this *ſubject*, and *perſwaded*, *threatned*, and *intreated him* to tell the *truth*. *Weſton ſtood* out *ſtill*, and would not. Thus he perſiſted ſome week or fortnight, many men urged him to it, accuſers were brought before him, and depoſed upon their *Oaths*, but whatſoever was *objected* to him was *true*; all this *prevailed little*; at laſt my Lord of *London* went to him, and by his *perſwaſions* hee tells all, how Mris. *Turner* and the *Counteſſe* came acquainted, what *relation* ſhee had to *Witches*, *Sorcerers*, and *Conjurers*; that *Northampton*, *Sommerſet*, and *Francklin*, the *Monſons*, and *Yelvis*, *had all their hands in it*; whereupon they were all *apprehended*, ſome ſent to the *Tower*, others to *Newgate*. Having thus confeſt this evill, being convicted according to courſe of *Law*, hee was had to *Tiborne* to bee *hanged*, and there Sir *John Hielis* and others imagining this to bee but a *fable*, and that hee was hired to accuſe thoſe perſons (for who almoſt would have beleeved it?) examines him at the *Gallows*, and upon his *examination* hee *juſtified* what hee had *done*, to the *great wonder* of all thoſe that *ſtood by* and heard it: After him Mris. *Turner*, after her *Francklin*, then Sir *Jervas Yelvis* upon their ſeverall arraignments of the fact were found *guilty*, and *hanged*, and *died* all very *penitent* and *ſorrowfull* for what they had done; the particulars of their *Arraignments*, *Confeſſions*, and the manner of their *Death* I have ſet downe by it ſelfe in the latter end of this *Treatiſe*, being both very *needfull* and *neceſſary* for the clearing of the whole *truth* of this *buſineſſe*,

to

to take away those *ambiguous doubts* that did arise of the certainty thereof. Now this Confession of *Westons* being taken, hee and the *Earle* are *attached*, and one of them (*viz.* the *Earle*) being committed to the protection of the *Dean* of *Westminster*, the other to the *Sheriffe* of *London*, and according to the course of such cases, there are great reports raised, *watch* and *ward* kept more then ordinary, and the *guard* more *observant*. This makes the *King* in a *maze*, and to imagine that there is no truth in men, growes more *jealous* of himselfe then heretofore, because his onely *favourite*, and that lay as it were in his *bosome*, should be intrapt in such an evill: And the tongues of the *Vulgar* began to *walke*; some say that *Northampton* and *Somnerset* had combined with the *Spaniard* for a summe of money to deliver them up the *Navy*, and that Sir *William Monson Vice-admirall should have done it the next Spring*; That the *King* and the whole State should have been *poysoned* at the *Christening* of the *Countesses child* (for shee was then with *child*) and many more such like rumours were spread, not worth the speaking of, to the intent to incense the people against them, and to make the matter more hainous and grievous to the *world*: At this time the Lady *Arbella* dyed, a matter more *remarkable* then was *observed*, and gave some occasion of speech to many, but yet nevertheless past over in silence.

These *hurly burlies* being grown something common, and the minds of men a little setled; the *Countesse* and *Sommerset* now called before my Lord *Chancellour*, and others (authorized for that purpose) to bee examined, and my Lord *Coke* was the man that prest evidence against them, which (as it was thought) procured him some great *enemies*, 22 *Articles* were objected against them: *Sommerset* pleaded *ignorance*, and that those objections were meere *tricks* to *intrap* him, and incense the *King* against him. The same answer was in the *Countesse*, and that it might rather seem to proceed out of *envy*, then of any *Just cause*, they cause it to bee given out that their *accusation* was *wrongfull*, and that none were accused but those that were the greatest *Favourites* of the *King*, so that there was much

adoe to little purpose; at last when they heard that *Weston*, *Turner*, *Francklin*, *Tevis*, were all *hang'd*, and that they had confest the matters; the *Countesse* being brought before the *Councell*, *confest the whole truth*, but *Somnerset* stood to it still that hee was not *Agent* in it, and that these accusations did nothing touch him; and therefore ought to be excused: Nevertheless, his *lands* and *goods* were *committed* to the *custody*, part to my Lord *Treasurer*, and part to others for the *Kings* use. The *Money*, *Plate*, and *Jewells* which hee had heaped up together, amounted to 200000. *l.* his *Lands* to 19000. *l. per annum*, and the *King* bestowed many of them upon the *Prince*.

There was little speech of this, in regard both *person* and *matter* wherein hee was *Agent* were both envyed, and *facinorous*, neither was there any that pityed him, but most said that hee had his just deserts, for the *injuries* and wrong that he had done to *Essex*.

The *Arraignment* was put off, and in the mean time Sir *Walter Raleigh* was set at *liberty*; this man had continued in the *Tower* almost *ten years* a *condemned person* for a *plot* intended against his *Majesty* at his first coming into *England*; hee bare a great envy against *Somnerset* because he had *begg'd* his *lands* of the *King*, and got it into *possession*, giving him many *quippes* and *taunts* during the time that hee was in the *Tower*: These two *accidents* happening beyond all *expectation*, that the one being the speciall *Favourite* of the *King*, the other a *Condemned man*; the one *imprisoned*, the other *set at liberty*, gave great occasion of speech and rumor, and so much the more wonder and admiration, because of *Raleigh's wit* and *policy*.

And this year also the *Countesse* of *Shrewsbury* (who was privy to the scape of the Lady *Arbella*) was set at *liberty*, and the *Earle* her *husband* died, leaving the greatest part of his lands unto his *daughters*: during all this time, that is, from *Michaelmas term* unto the short Vacation between *Easter* and *Trinity* the *Arraignment* was put off; some attributed the cause to bee for that the *Countesse* was *with-child*, and in the mean time was delivered of a *daughter*; some, that further proofes of *uncertainties* might bee brought in; others, to give them further time to consider upon the matter, and that it was a great

great favour: I say, these rumors being published among the people, at length the *King authorized* my Lord *Chancellour* to bee *Lord High Steward of England* for the time being, and joined eight of the *Judges* with him for his *assistants*, *viz.* the *four Judges* of the *Kings Bench*, my *Lord Chief Justice* of the *Common Pleas*, and *Justice Nichols*, and my *Lord Chief Baron*, and another of the *Barons* there, with full power to call *Sommerset* and the *Countesse* there before them, to shew cause why they should not have *sentence of death passe upon them for this offence committed both against the Laws of the Land, and against the King his Crown and dignity.*

So now they having authority given them upon the foure and twentyeth day of *May*, in the yeare 1616. there being a *Seat Royall*, placed at the upper end of *Westminster-hall*, a little short of the *Kings Bench*, and seats made round about it for the rest of the *Justices* and *Peeres* to sit on, and a little *Cabin* built close by the *Common pleas* for the *Prisoners* when they came from the *Tower*, to bee put to rest them in. They proceed to the tryall after this manner.

As soon as my *Lord High Steward* with great state came into *Westminster-hall*, with his *Assistants* the *Judges*, divers *Lords* and *Gentlemen* attending, and four *Serjeants at Armes* before him ascending a little *Gallery*, made of purpose to keep off the crowd, he takes his seat, and the rest of the *Assistants* and *Peers* according to their places.

This being done, after *silence proclaimed*, one of the *Heraulds at Armes* reaches the *High Steward* his *Patent*, and he delivers it to the *Clerk* of the *Crown* to *read* it: After Sir *Ralph Conesby* reaches him his *staffe*, and is there present according to his place to give attendance.

After the Patent *read*, and *Proclamation* for silence made, and that the *Answers* should come in: The Prisoners were sent for by the Clerk of the *Checquer*, whose office it was to attend the Prisoners.

This being done, and the Prisoners placed at the Barre, Sir *Henry Fanshaw* reads the *Indictment*, to which the *Countesse pleaded guilty, and confessed the fact.* But *Sommerset pleaded* not *guilty*, and had time from ten of the clock in the morning till ten at night

to

to clear himſelfe; much was ſaid but to little purpoſe; at laſt the *Peers* having conferred of the matter, return their verdict, laying their *hands* upon their *breſts*, and *ſwearing* by their *honors* (for they doe not take an Oath as ordinary Jurors doe) that he was *guilty* of the *Murther* and *Poyſoning* of Sir *Thomas Overbury*; whereupon, my *Lord High Steward pronounced ſentence* of *Death* againſt him, and ſo he was had back to the *Tower*, where hee remained at the Mercy of the *King*.

This man may juſtly ſay as ſometimes Pope *Barbaroſſa* ſaid when he was put from the Popedome.

Qui modo nuper eram lætatus nomine Præſul,
Triſtis & abjectus nunc mea fata gemo,
Excelſus ſolio nuper verſabar in alto,
Cunctaque gens pedibus oſcula prava dabant.
Nunc ego Pœnarum fundo devolvor in imo;
Vultum deformem, pallidaque ora gero.
Omnibus ex terris aurum mihi fonte ferebant,
Sed nec gazatum, nec quis amicus adeſt.
Sic varians fortuna vices adverſa ſecundis
Subdit, & ambiguo numine luit atrox.
Cedit in exemplum cunctos quos gloria tollit,
Vertice de ſummo mox quoque Papa cado.

Loe, here I am, that ſometime took
Delight in name of Pope;
Now being ſad and abject, doe
Bewail my fate and hope.
Of late preferr'd, ſtately I did
Converſe with pompe and grace,
And every Nation to my feet
Their ready kiſſes place.
But now in dungeon deep am thrown
Of pains, in mortall fear,
A countenance pale, a body lean,
Deform'd with grief I bear,

From

From all parts of the earth they brought
Me gold, without reſtraint;
But now no gold, nor precious ſtones,
Nor friends can eaſe my plaint.
So variable Fortune is,
So nice to great attempts,
So ſubject and ſo doubtfull too;
So adverſe in events:
This Actrix with our name doth play,
As with a Tennis ball,
For being lifted up with fame,
The greater is our fall.

Let this example bee to ſuch,
Whom Fortune doth advance,
That they, as I from Popedome fell,
May fall by like miſchance.

For wee cannot read of any that ever was ſo great a *Favourite* as *Sommerſet* was; neither the *Spencers* with *Edward* the *ſecond*, nor the Earle of *Warwicke* with *Henry* the ſixth, nor the Duke of *Norfolke* with *Henry* the eighth, as this man was with the *King*: Neither was there any that ever came to ſo ſuddain and unexpected a fall. They therefore that do but rightly conſider this Diſcourſe ſhall find in it three things worthy of their obſervance.

Firſt, That neither *honour* nor *wealth*, are any certaine *Inheritance*, but occaſions (unleſſe *God* bee mercifull to us) for the *Devill* to pick a quarrell againſt us to bring us to infamy.

Secondly, That *God* never leaves *Murther* (though never ſo cloſely carryed) Undiſcovered, and Unpuniſhed.

Thirdly, and laſtly, That there was never known in ſo ſhort a time, ſo many Great men die with *ſuſpition* of *Poyſon*, and *Witchcraft*: For there was firſt my Lord *Treaſurer*, the *Prince*, the

Lord *Harrington* and his *Sonne*; Sir *Thomas Overbury*, *Northampton*; and beſides theſe, which are no leſſe then *five*, within Three years and a half; and the two *Mayſons*, which yet remaine untryed.

FINIS.

TRUTH
BROVGHT TO LIGHT
BY
TIME.

The proceedings touching the *Divorce*
BETWEEN THE
Lady *FRANCES HOWARD*,
AND
ROBERT Earl of *ESSEX*:

Before the Kings Delegate, *George Canterbury*, *Iohn* Biſhop of *London*, *Lancelot* Biſhop of *Ely*, *Richard* Biſhop of *Lichfeild* and *Coventry*, Doctor *Cæſar*, *Thomas Parrey*, Dr. *Donne*, *John Bennet*, *Frances James*, and *Thomas Edwards*, authorized under the Kings BROAD SEALE:
With his Majeſties ANSWER.

ALSO,

The Arraignment of Sir *Iervas Yelvis* Lieutenant of the Tower, Sir *Thomas Monſon* Knight, *Anne Turner* Widow, *Richard Weſton*, and *James Franckiin*, &c. Touching the Murdering and Poyſoning of Sir *Thomas Overbury* Kt. his Majeſties Priſoner in the TOWER.

With all their Examinations, Arraignments, Evidences, Confeſſions, Anſwers, and Tryalls; with their Sentence and Sufferings; with his Majeſties gracious Pardon & favour to the *Counteſs*.

London, Printed by *R. C.* for *Michael Sparke*, 1651.

The portraicture of Robert Carr Earle of Somerset Viscount Rochester Knight of the most noble order of the Garter &c. And of the Ladie Francis his wife

AFter our very hearty commendations to your Lordſhip; Whereas the Kings Majeſtie hath reſolved that the *Earle* of *Sommerſet*, and the *Counteſſe* his wife, lately indicted of Felonie, for the *Murder* and *Poyſoning* of Sir *Thomas Overbury* then his Majeſties Priſoner in the Tower, ſhall now receive their lawfull and publick Triall by their Peers, immediately after the end of this preſent *Eaſter* Term. At the Triall of which noble perſonages, your Lordſhips preſence, as being a Peer of the Realm, and one of approved wiſdome and integritie, is requiſite, to paſſe upon them. Theſe are to let your Lordſhip underſtand, that his Majeſties pleaſure is, and ſo commandeth by theſe our Letters, that your Lordſhip make your repair to the Citie of *London*, by the eleventh day of the moneth of *May* following, being ſome few dayes before the Triall intended. At which time your Lordſhip ſhall underſtand more of his Majeſties pleaſure. So not doubting of your Lordſhips care to obſerve his Majeſties direction, Wee commit you to God.

From Whitehall this 24 of April, 1616.

Your Lordſhips very loving Friends,

G. Cant. *E. Worceſter.* *Lenox.*

T. Elſemore Canc. *P. Herbert.*

Fenton. *E. Wotton.* *Ralph Winwood.*

Tho. Lake. *Fulke Grevyll.*

Lo. Dacre of the South. *Jul. Cæſar.*

C. Edmonds. De-

Delivered the 24 of *Aprill*, 1616.

Lo. Privy Seale
Lo. Steward
Lo. Chamberlain
Ea. of Rutland
Ea. of Suffex
} *Delivered to* Nicholas Stott.

Ea. of Huntingdon —— *to* Robert Browne.

Ea. of Montgomerie
Lo. Vifc. Liſle
Lo. Zouch
Lo. Willoughbie *of* Eresbie
Lo. De La Ware
} *to* William Waterton.

Lo. Dacre *of the* South
Lo. Darcie *of* Menell
Lo. Monteagle
Lo. Wentworth
} *to* Mundick Edwards.

Lo. Eure —— *to* Chriſtopher Porter.

Lo. Gerrard —— *to* Ralph Robinſon.

Lo. Norris
Lo. Compton
Lo. North
Lo. Hunſdon
Lo. Cavendiſh
Lo. Ruſſell
Lo. Dormer
} *to* John Leigh.

Lo. Willoughbie *of* Parram
Ea. of Hartford
} Bennet Blomfield.

Lo. Rich
Lo. Darcie *of* Chich.
} Thomas Welſh.

Truth

TRUTH
BROUGHT TO LIGHT BY TIME.

The proceedings touching the Divorce between the Lady Frances Howard *and* Robert *Earle of* Essex.

And also the Arraignment of Sir Jervis Yelvis *Knight, Lieutenant of the Tower; Sir* Thomas Monson, *Knight;* Anne Turner *Widow;* Richard Weston, *and* James Francklin, *touching the Murthering and Poysoning of Sir* Thomas Overbury *Knight, his Majesties Prisoner in the Tower.*

THe Lady *Frances Howard* before the *Kings* Delegate, *George Canterbury, John* Bishop of *London, Lancelot* Bishop of *Ely, Rickard* Bishop of *Lichfeild* and *Coventry,* Dr. *Cæsar, Thomas Parrey,* Dr. *Donne, John Bennet, Francis James,* and *Thomas Edwards,* authorized under the Kings Broad Seal.

The proceeding, Parliament in *January,* 1613.

1. That she at that time was 13 years old, and is at this time 22, or 23.

2. That

2. That ſhee and *Robert* Earle of *Eſſex* were marryed by publike Rites and Ceremonies of the Church in *January*, 1603.

3. That the aforeſaid *Robert* at the time of the pretended marriage was about 14. and is about 22, or 23 at this time, and ever ſince, and at this preſent is a man (as far forth as a man may judge) and hath been in good health, and perfect eſtate of body, not any way hindered by any ague or ſickneſſe, but that hee might have carnall copulation with a woman.

4. That ſince the pretended marriage, at leaſt by the ſpace of whole and continuate three yeares, after the ſaid *Robert* had fully attained the age of eighteen years, as time and place did ſerve, after the faſhion of other marryed folkes, the ſaid *Frances Howard* in hope of lawfull iſſue, and deſirous to bee made a mother, lived together with the ſaid *Robert*, at bed & board, and lay both naked and alone in the ſame bed, as marryed folks uſe; and deſirous to bee made a mother, from time to time, again and again, yeelded her ſelfe to his power, and as much as lay in her offered her ſelfe and her body to bee known, and earneſtly deſired conjunction and copulation.

5. And alſo the ſaid Earle in the ſame time very often, again and again, did try to have copulation, as with his lawfull wife, which ſhee refuſed not, but uſed the beſt means ſhee could; notwithſtanding all this, the ſaid Earle could never carnally know her, nor have that copulation in any ſort which the marryed bed alloweth.

6. Yet before the ſaid pretended marriage, and ſince the ſaid Earle hath had, and hath power and ability of body to deal with other women, and to know them carnally, and ſometimes hath felt the motion and pricks of the fleſh carnally, and tending to carnall copulation, as hee ſaith and beleeveth, and peradventure, by a perpetual and natural impediment hath been hindred all the former time, and is at this preſent, that hee can have no copulation with the ſaid Lady *Frances*.

7. Furthermore, the ſaid Lady *Frances*, hath been, and is fit and able to have copulation with a man, and ſuch an one as may be carnally known, neither hath in this regard any impediment.

8. More-

8. Moreover, the ſaid Lady *Frances* remaineth, and is at this preſent a virgin. Alſo at the time of the pretended marriage, the ſaid Lady *Frances* was unacquainted with the Earls want of ability and impediment, formerly mentioned.

9. And furthermore the ſaid Earl, long before this ſuit commenced, hath very often and at ſundry times confeſſed in good earneſt, before witneſſes of good credit, and his friends and kinsfolks, that although he did his beſt endeavour, yet he never could, nor at this time can, have copulation with the ſaid Lady *Frances*, no not once.

10. And laſtly, in regard of womaniſh modeſty, the Lady *Frances* hath concealed all the former matters, and had a purpoſe ever to conceale them, if ſhee had not been forced through falſe rumours of diſobedience to the ſaid Earle to reveale them.

She requireth ſince this pretended Matrimony is but a fact, and not in right, it may be pronounced, declared, and adjudged as none, and of none effect; and ſhee may bee quit and free from all knots and bonds of the ſame, by your ſentence and authority.

The Earle of Eſſex *replyeth*, 5 *Iuly*, 1614.

To 1, & 2. hee anſwereth affirmatively.

To the 3. he thinketh that at the time of his marriage, hee was full 14 yeers, and is now 22 and upwards, neither ſince hath had, or hath any ſickneſſe or impediment to hinder him, but that he might have had copulation with a woman, ſaving in the time of his ſickneſſe of the Small pox, for 2 or 3 years after his marriage, which continued for a moneth or ſix weeks, and at another time, when hee had a few fits of an Ague.

To the 4. he affirmeth, that for one year hee divers times attempted, that the two other years, when hee was willing, ſhee ſhewed herſelfe ſometimes willing, but other times refuſed, and hee lay in bed moſt commonly with her, but felt no motions or provocations, and therefore attempted the firſt year.

To the 5. he answereth, that hee never carnally knew her, but found not any defect in himself, yet was not able to penetrate in her wombe, nor enjoy her.

To the 6. he beleeveth, that before and after the Marriage he hath found an ability of body to know any other woman, and hath oftentimes felt motions and provocations of the flesh, tending to carnall copulation; but for perpetuall and naturall impediments, he knoweth not what the words mean, but that hee hath lain by the Lady *Frances* two or three yeares last past, and had no motion to know her, and he beleeves never shall.

To the 7. he beleeveth not that the said Lady *Frances* is a woman able and fit for carnall copulation, because hee hath not found it.

To the 8, & 9. hee beleeveth them both to bee true, and thinketh that once before some witnesses of credit hee did speak to this purpose, that hee oftentimes had endeavoured carnally to know her, but that hee did not, nor could not.

Doubts conceived ont of the Fact and Processe in the suite between the Lady Frances Howard, *and the Earle of* Essex.

1. Whether the Libell be defective, especially in the fourth Article, where it is said, that *Dominus Comes Essex pluribus & iteratis vicibus* (which may bee verified and satisfied in two or three times) *dictam dominam Franciscam ejus uxorem pretensam cognoscere tentavit, &c.*

2. Whether the answer of my Lord of *Essex* to the said fourth Article in that behalf, being but thus, (that he did divers times attempt, &c.) be full, certain, and sufficient.

3. Whether in this case my Lord of *Essex* his oath (*cum 7 manu propinquorum*) bee not by Law requisite, as well as my Ladies.

4. Whether my Lo. of *Essex* should bee inspected by Physitians, to certifie (so far as they can by art) the true cause and nature of the impediment.

5. Whe-

5. Whether by trienniall cohabitation, there having been no carnall copulation between them (*Impedimentum maleficii* being accidentall) *præsumatur præcessisse vel potius subsecutum fuisse matrimonium contractum & solemnizatum.*

6. Whether they ought *post præceptum Judicis* (notwithstanding their trienniall cohabitation before the suit began) to cohabit together *saltem per aliquod temporis spatium arbitrio Judicis moderandum*, for further triall, *&c.*

His G. Arguments.

The Lord Archbishop his Speech to his Majesty.

In as much as we firmly beleeve, that the Scripture doth directly or by consequence contain in it sufficient matter to decide all controversies, especially in things appertaining to the Church, as that Marriage among Christians can bee no lesse accounted then a sacred thing, as being instituted by God himselfe in Paradise, honored by the presence of our Saviour himself, declared by St. *Paul* to be a sign of the spirituall conjunction between Christ and the Church;

I would be glad to know, and by what text of Scripture, either by the Old or New Testament, a man may have a warrant, to make a Nullity of a Marriage solemnly celebrated, *Propter maleficium versus hanc.*

Which I doe the rather aske, because I find warrant expressely in the Scriptures to make a Nullity of a Marriage *propte frigiditatem*, by the words of our Saviour, *Mat.* 19. 12. *For there be some chaste, or Eunuches, which are so borne of their mothers belly, and there bee some which are made chaste of men, and there bee some which have made themselves chaste for the Kingdome of Heaven.*

I would also know gladly what ancient Father amongst the Greeks or Latines by occasion of interpretation of Scripture, or any disputation, hath mentioned *maleficium versus hanc.*

The like I demand touching ancient Councells, either Gene-

rall or Provinciall, and concerning ſtories Eccleſiaſticall, whether any ſuch matter be to be found in them.

If for ought that appeareth never mention was made of this, till *Hircanus Rhemeſis Epiſcopus*; who lived 400 years after Chriſt, it may well be conceived that this was a Concomitant of *Darkneſſe* or *Popiſh ſuperſtition*, which about that time grew to ſo great an height (God permitting them) that puniſhment might fall upon the children of unbelief.

But ſince the light of the *Goſpell* is now in ſo great a meaſure broken forth again, why ſhould not I hope that thoſe, who have imbraced the *Goſpel*, ſhould be free from this *Maleficium*, eſpecially ſince amongſt a million of men in our age, there is but one found in all our countrey, who is clearly and evidently known to be troubled with the ſame, and if there ſhould be any which ſhould ſeem to be moleſted, we are taught to uſe two remedies, the one temporall phyſick, the other eternall.

For the firſt, our Saviour ſaid, *hoc genus Dæmoniorum non ejicitur, niſi per orationem & jejunium*: & St. *Peter* ſpeaking of the *Devil*, *Cui reſiſtite firmi in fide*, and the Canoniſts themſelves preſcribe almes, faſting and prayer to be uſed in this cauſe; but that they join ſupplication and their exorciſmes thereunto, and for corporeall medicine to be applyed therewith as againſt a diſeaſe: ſo is the judgment of our late *Divines*, whether they ſpeak of *maleficium* or not.

Now admit the Earle of *Eſſex* might be imagined to be troubled with *maleficium verſus hanc*. I demand what almes hath been given, what faſting hath been uſed, and what prayers have been poured forth to appeaſe the wrath of God towards him or his wife; or what phyſick hath been taken, or medicine hath been applyed for three years together; not one of theſe things, but the firſt hearing muſt be to pronounce a Nullity in the Marriage, of which Declaration we know the beginning, but no mortall mans wit can foreſee the end, either in his perſon, or in the example.

Then the Archbiſhop for confirmation of his opinion ſhewed the teſtimony of *Melanthon*, *Pezelius*, *Heningius*, *Polanus*, *Arvularius*, *Beza*, *Zanchius*.

Fu-

Judicium Philippi Melanæthonis de divortiis ex impotentiâ.

PErſonæ quæ non ſunt idoneæ ad commixtionem conjugalem nequaquam fiunt conjuges, ſed cum explorata eſt frigiditas, Iudex pronunciet illas perſonas liberas eſſe. Nec fit tunc divortium, quia non erat conjugium, juxta dictum, Mat. 19. ſed fit declaratio, ut alii ſciant, illam ſocietatem non eſſe conjugium, & perſonæ quæ habet naturæ vires integras, concedi aliam faliciorem copulationem legitimam. Sed ad explorandam frigiditatem Iura tempus conſtituunt, ſi res dubia eſt, ne ante triennium fiat ſejunctio. Eodem modo pronunciant de iis in quibus natura ita læſa eſt faſcino aut veneficio, ut ope medicâ ſanari non poſſit, ſi toto triennio fruſtra tentata eſt medicatio.

Tanta autem eſt virtus aliquarum mulierum, ut occultent imbecillitatem virorum, ſicuti viri doctiſſimi Simonis Grynei ſoror narravit, ſe, mortuâ primâ conjuge, duxiſſe viduam virginem, quæ undecim annos nupta fuerit viro frigido, nec unquam ulli ante mortem viri hanc rem patefecit. Hæc Melanæthon in locis : Loco de conjugio, quæ Chriſtopherus Pezelius ſuis in Melanæthonis examen explicationibus inſeruit, & eis adjecit hanc annotationem. Impotentia alia naturalis, alia accidentaria eſt. Naturalis, cum quis natura non eſt idoneus ad commixtionem conjugalem. Accidentale, cum quis eſt caſtratus, aut veneficio corruptus. Rurſus quæ ex veneficio accedit impotentia, aut curari poteſt medicamentis, aut eſt perpetua. Ex his diſtinctionibus ſumitur explicatio quæſtionis, An, & quomodo impotentia ſit cauſa divortii. Nam inter impotentes, non poteſt conſtare con-

jugium, quia deest causa sufficiens & finalis. Primum, n. persona illa quæ sana est, decepta fuit, & ignorans duxit impotentem, non igitur potuit esse consensus, qui est causa efficiens Matrimonii. Secundo duplex est finis conjugii, unus est generatio sobolis, sicut dicitur, Crescite & multiplicamini: Alter finis est Vitatio confusionis libidinum, juxta dictum: Vitandæ fornicationis causâ unusquisq; habeat uxorem. Hæc Pezelius 2 parte explicat: in Examen Melancthon.

In eadem Causa Heningii Judicium.

INhabilitas corporum ad usum matrimonii divortii causa est, & nonnunquam fascino & veneficio adeo inhabiles redduntur viri, ut nunquam sanari possint. Sed plura sunt Iudici perpendenda, antequam divortii sententiam ferat. Primum, an impotentia præcesserit Nuptias. Secundum, an sit subsecuta Nuptias. Tertium, an sit curabilis. Quartum, an ejus rei mulier conscia fuerit ante Nuptias. Si præcesserit Nuptias, potest liberari persona sana divortium petens, non enim fuit verum conjugium, siquidem non legitime consentiunt, cum unus fallit, alter errat, fallit impotens, errat potens. Cum ergo Deus nec fallaciam nec errorem probat, non est dicendus eos conjunxisse. Proinde Iudex, si intellexerit ex probationibus incurabile esse vitium, mox declarabit suo testimonio, non fuisse Matrimonium; verum si spes sit curationis, triennium statuatur, in quo patienter expectetur curatio, quæ si frustra tentata fuerit, Iudex pronunciabit Conjugium nullum fuisse.

Si subsecutum est vitium post nuptias & complexum maritalem conjugum, nullo pacto permittendum est divortium: for-

fortuna enim afflicta, si absit culpa, patienter in conjugio ferenda est. Si alter fuerit conscius infirmitatis alterius ante nuptias, cogantur simul habitare, & alia officia sibi mutuo præstare: Nam persona conscia vitii alterius absque dubio fraudem meditata est, qua fraus non debet illi prodesse, si postea divortium petat. Hæc Heningius libello de Conjugio, Repudio, & Divortio.

Polani professoris Theo. nuper in Academia Basilienſi Judicium.

Conjugium inire possunt, qui non sunt natura vel arte Spadones, aut quibus natura non est læsa fascino aut veneficio. Tales enim persona nequaquam fiunt conjuges. Ideo etiam nuptiis celebratis, cum triennii spatio explorata est spadonis frigiditas, aut toto triennio tentata est naturæ læsa medicatio, Iudex pronunciare potest illas personas liberas esse. Polanus lib. 10. Syntag. cap. 53.

**Arcularii nuper professoris Theol. in Academia Marpurgensi Judicium.*

* *Sive Treuldrii.*

INter personas quæ propter frigiditatem aliudve naturæ vitium ad usum conjugii sunt inepta, cum non sit conjugium, teste Christo, Mat. 19. *divortium hic locum habere poterit. Si quam igitur personam talem alteri jungi contingat, Iudex, explorata frigiditate aut naturæ vitio, utramque personam liberam pronunciabit. Porro ad explorandam frigiditatem Iura triennii tempus præscribunt, præsertim si res dubia sit. Idem judicium est de eis quorum natura vel fascino vel veneficio*

neficio ita sit læsa, ut ad conjugii usum reddantur inepti, & omnem medicorum operam intra triennium inanem fuerint experti. Hæc Arcularius in arcu fœderis cap. 28.

Theodori Bezæ Judicium.

SPonsalia cum personis paralysi immedicabili, quæ corpus prorsus enervavit, frigiditate insanabili, genitalium partiū privatione, vel adeo insigni læsione, ut perpetua coitus impotentia necessario consequatur, affectis, contracta prorsus inutilia sunt, cum ad matrimonium a Deo vocati videri non possint, qui fidem in sponsalibus datam præstare, naturali objecto vitio nequeunt. Quod si sponsalibus factis, conjugio tamen nondum reipsa consummato, ejusmodi malum supervenerit, sentio ejusmodi sponsalia, veluti Deo ipso jubente, dirimenda, ut, qui objecto perpetuo impedimento, palam demonstret, sibi istiusmodi sponsalia non placere. Beza lib. de Divort. & Repud. pag. 91. Genev. 1591 impress.

Atque hanc suam doctrinam Beza multis ex sacræ scripturæ testimoniis probat: sed tantum pag. 94. ei duas cautiones adjecit. Primam, si frigidus postea convaluit, repetere priorem uxorem, errore viz. separatam oportet, etiamsi alteri postea esset conjuncta: secundam cautionem, recte omnino in istiusmodi controversiis constitutum est: (ne quod videlicet fieret, quod postea mutari sine magno offendiculo non posset) ut triennium saltem ab ipso copulationis, i. e. ductæ uxoris die expectaretur, priusquā isti morbi insanabiles esse, & sponsalia conjugiave dirimenda pronunciarentur. Hoc autem omnino de iis vitiis accipiendum est quæ per se non patent. Nam alioqui, ut in exectione, vel siquis naturæ vitio, testibus aut genitali membro careat, quorsum ullum temporis intervallum?

Zanc.

Zanchii Judicium.

QUemadmodum Beza, ſic nec Zanchius impotentiam ex veneficio attigit, ſed tantum docet, quoſdam eſſe caſus, quibus matrimonia in ipſa Eccleſia benedicta nulla ſint, & ſubinde hæc exempla ſubjungit. Si cum eo contrahitur, qui vir non erat, ſed ſpado, aut propter perpetuum ei inſanabilem morbum, officium conjugis præſtare nullo modo poteſt. Hæc Zanchius lib. 4. de op. Dei, cap. 3. ſed illam nec ſcripturæ teſtimoniis nec rationibus confirmat.

The Kings Anſwer.

To the firſt Article, that the Scripture doth directly or by conſeqnence contain ſufficient matter to decide all controverſies, eſpecially in this appertaining to the Church : This in mine opinion is prepoſterous, and one of the *Puritans* arguments, without a better diſtinction or explanation.

For the orthodox propoſition is, That the Scripture doth directly or by conſequence contain in it ſufficient matter to decide all controverſies in points of Faith and Salvation, of which ſort a Nullity of Marriage cannot bee accounted for one; and therefore your conſequence upon the former propoſition muſt faile.

For farther ſatisfaction of your following queſtion (I ſay) your 2. queſtion doth anſwer it, if there be warrant in Scripture for pronouncing a Nullity *Propter frigiditatem*, then all the means which may make him *frigidus verſus hanc*, muſt be comprehended therein; for why doth our Church juſtly condemn the marriage of a man with his ſiſters daughters, or the marriage of two ſiſters,

but *ut paritate rationis*, for none of them are *in terminis* prohibited by the Scripture, onely the concluſion is gathered *a paritate rationis*: for if it be not lawfull to marry the Fathers wife, becauſe thereby you diſcover your Fathers ſhame; nor his Siſter, becauſe ſhee is his Kinſwoman; nor your own Siſter, becauſe thereby you diſcover your Fathers and your Mothers ſhame: it can no more be lawfull to marry your Siſters daughter, for thereby alſo you diſcover your owne ſhame; as alſo the ſame reaſon ſerves for aſcending, or deſcending in points of *conſanguinity*: *quia par eſt ratio.*

The like is in this caſe; for although Chriſt ſpake onely of three ſorts of Eunuches, yet *Ratio eſt quia non poteſt eſſe copulatio inter Eunuchum, & Mulierem*; and therefore St. *Paul*, 1 *Cor.* 7. telleth us clearly, that it is not *Conjugium ſine Copulatione*: I conclude therefore, *a paritate rationis*, that Chriſt did comprehend under theſe three ſorts all inability which doth perpetually hinder *Copulationem verſus hanc*: whether it be naturall or accidentall; for what difference is there, between cutting off the hand, and being made impotent thereof; *Amputatio & Mutulatio membri*, is all one in the *Civill Law*; and that is a like defrauding of the woman, when either he who is to be her husband is gelded; or when the uſe of that member towards her is by any unlawfull means taken from him; neither is it any way needfull to crave the particular warrant of Scripture for a Nullity, no more then of warrant in this place for any Nullity at all, for Chriſt doth not directly ſay, that a Marriage ſo marryed ſhall be nullyfied, neither doth he teach us what forme or proceſſe ſhall be uſed in that, neither makes he mention of the *triennial probation*, no more then hee forbiddeth Marriage within the fourth degree without leave obtained of the Biſhop of the Dioceſſe: It is then ſufficient to all moderate Chriſtians to be taught out of the Word of God, that Marriage is *nulla ſine copulatione*, and theſe words *quos Deus conjunxit*, are never found in Scripture, where *et erunt ei* doth not proceed, *viz.* they two ſhall bee one fleſh.

But whether the impediment bee univerſall, or *verſus hanc* onely; or whether the fault thereof hath been borne with him, or done to him by violence, or fallen unto him by diſeaſe, or diſpropor-

diſproportion or inaptitude betwixt the parties, or unnaturall *practiſes*, that is ever *par ratio*, hee is *Eunuch verſus hanc & omnes alias*, ſeeing to him only was ſhe marryed.

Then *Paritate rationis*, ſuch Nullities are grounded upon the aforeſaid warrant of *Scripture*, neither had Chriſt any occaſion to ſpeak of the *Jews* marriage concerning *Maleficium verſus hanc*, for though it be apparent, that God made King *Abimelech* and his Servants unable to abuſe *Sarah*, *Abrahams* wife, and ſo was he made by God himſelf *Eunuchus verſus hanc*, and that be not improbable, that the *Devill* being *Gods* Ape, ſhould imitate *Gods* works, by his filthy Witchcraft, by making ſuch as God will permit him, unable *verſus hanc*; howbeit, it is very probable, that it was long after that time, the *Devill* put that drick upon the earth.

As for the third and fourth queſtions, what mention the Fathers and Councells doe make of *Maleficium verſus hanc*; I anſwer, that it may be (if they were well ſearched) that either ſomething to this purpoſe in them; or at the leaſt *Aliquid analogum*, with *a paritate rationis*, or by conſequence may ſerve to decide the queſtion.

But leaving this to ſearch, my mean anſwer is, that we muſt diſtinguiſh oft-times; for in all the firſt ages, as long as perſecuon lay heavy upon the Church, and before the Empire Chriſtian, the Church did not meddle with any thing, which drew a conſequence after it of poſſeſſions, or inheritance, as Mariage doth; nay, even divers hundred years after the Converſion of the Emperors, the Judgment and Deciſion of all ſuch queſtions did ſtill remain *in foro Civili*, till the Popedome began to wax great, and aſſume, or rather uſurp to her ſelf, a ſupream and independent *Judicatory* in all *Eccleſiaſticall* cauſes; and therefore the *Fathers* and *Councells* had no occaſion to make mention of that which was not *de præſori* at that time.

And beſides, that is an evil argument to ſay ſuch a thing is not lawfull, becauſe the *Fathers* and *Councells* made no mention of it, for you know much better then I, divers and many points betwixt the *Papiſts* and us, are never mentioned by the *Fathers*, becauſe they could never have dreamed, that ſuch queſtions would ariſe, and therefore are the *Fathers* exact only in ſuch

queſtions, as were agitated upon the State at that time, as, *De Trinitate, de duabus in Chriſto Naturis*, and ſuch like, and therefore ſufficient that there can bee nothing found which may juſtly bee underſtood to contradict this opinion.

And it is very probable (as I ſaid before) that this trick of *Maleficium* had not then been put in practiſe in the world, and therefore not known or mentioned by them; for why may not the Devill as well find out new tricks of Witchcraft (when God will permit him) as hee did daily new *ſects* of *hereſies*, for his malice can never end untill the end of times?

To the 5. Argument my former anſwer doth alſo ſerve, for till the 400 year after Chriſt, it may bee, that devilliſh trick came never to be diſcovered; you know the old proverb *ex malis moribus bonæ leges*, and it is not unlikely, that the time of darkneſſe, gave the *Devill* occaſion to deviſe ſuch new tricks (Look my *Dæmonologie*) and yet was that law for which you cite *Hircanus* by *Charles* the *Great*, who in many great points (as you know) had ſo great light, as I doe ſcarce term this time a time of blindneſſe, but howſoever the darkneſſe was in points of Superſtition: I will ſtill maintain (as I have ever done) that for matters of Order and Policy all the world ſhall never bee able to find out any ſo good, and ſo old an Order of Argument to be put in the place of it, in ſigne whereof there is no well governed Common-wealth in the Chriſtian world, wherein the common law is not received to judg in queſtions of that nature; and it is certain, that this queſtion now in hand, is only a queſtion of Order and Policy, for the ground of this queſtion, that the eſſentiall point of *Matrimony* cannot be accompliſhed *ſine copula* is warranted by expreſſe Scripture, and confeſſed by your ſelfe.

To your 6. Argument (or rather hope) I fear that Hope ſhall prove contrary to Faith; for as ſure as *God* is, there be *Devills*, and ſome *Devills* muſt have ſome power, and their power is in this world, neither are the *Electi* exempted from this power; *Job* was not, *Paul* was not, *Chriſt* ſaid to all his Diſciples, *Cribaverit vos Sathanas*; and if the *Devill* hath any power it is over the *fleſh*, rather over the filthieſt and moſt ſinfull part thereof, whereunto ori-

originall ſin is ſoldred; as *God* before and under the Law to ſhew *officialem*, of purging mans originall ſin, ordained the *præputium* of the foreskin, and to exempt this of our profeſſion from the power of Witchcraft, is a paradox never yet maintained by any learned or wiſe man.

That the Devills power is not ſo univerſall againſt us, that I freely confeſſe, but that it is utterly reſtrained *quoad nos*, how was then a Miniſter of *Genevah* bewitched to death, and were the Witches daily puniſhed by our law, if they can harme none but the Papiſts, wee are too charitable for avenging of them onely.

Sathan is permitted to puniſh man as wel for his breach of the ſecond as of the firſt table, and thereof are wee no leſſe guilty then the Papiſts are, and if the power of Witchcraft may reach to our life, much more to a member, not ſo governed by the fancy, wherein the *Devill* hath his principall operation; and he may ſo eſtrange the husbands affection towards the wife, as hee cannot bee able to performe that duty to her, for that is a common thing in many mens natures, that they cannot doe that thing, but where they love, nor fight but where they are angry; *God* keep us therefore from putting the triall of our profeſſion upon miracles; let the Miracle-mongers live by their own trade.

To the 7. Argument touching *remedies*, what doe you know, whether both parties, or either of them hath uſed theſe means of remedy or not? and that ſpeciall remedy ſhould be uſed publikely, for there I can ſee no neceſſity, for *Non intereſt Reipub. nec Eccleſ.* and private perſons are commanded to their faſtings and almes ſecretly and in private, no ſuch cure alſo is likely to ſucceed well, except the parties own hearts and deſires bee ſet thereupon.

And as for your concluſion upon your *Incommodum*, whether upon his perſon or the example, I can ſee none in either, ſo as to the couple, between them Marriage was never accompliſhed truely, they will peradvendure both of them by the Declaration of the Nullity bee capable to accompliſh Marriage with others, which they could never doe between themſelves, wherein they may have the ſatisfaction

of their hearts, and enjoy the blessing of procreation of children.

And as for the example, the law shall be fulfilled with due administration of Justice, which cannot prove for an example or president of a counterfeit nullity hereafter, *Authoritas facti*, or rather *non facti*, *sed luce clarior* in this case, besides the many probations and confessions of the parties which have been taken in this processe; whereas by the contrary, they shall be forcibly kept together, but never their persons or affections, and they still be forced to live in perpetuall scandall, or misery, or both, and what such a kind of forced continency may availe the *Monkes* continency may teach us, and for a president in time to come, that reacheth no further, then to open a way of lawfull relief, to any person who shall chance to bee distressed in that sort.

And for Legall Doubts they concern none of their calling, if your conscience be resolved in points of *Divinity*, that is your part to give your consent to the Nullity, and let the *Lawyers* take the burthen of making that firmall; and as for the Triennial probation, I hope no man can be so blind, as to make a doubt, whether that be taken before or after the suit begun; and in conclusion of *Divine* solution of this question proved cleerly, that this resolution of this doubt, howsoever it was in blindnesse as you thinke, that is now proved in the greatest time of light and purity of the profession of the Gospell.

And for your extract upon the late *Divines* opinions, upon this question, I cannot guesse what your intent was in sending them to mee, for they all agree in terms with mine opinion, but there is such a thing as *Meleficium*, *& Maleficiale versus hanc*; and your very interlude passages prove that clearest, and for that advice concerning the remedies, that is but *Consilium non decretum*, not imposing a necessity, but is to be used by discretion, as occasion shall prove and require it.

To conclude then, if this may satisfie your doubts, I will end with our Saviours words to St. *Peter*, *Cum conversus fueris*, *confirma fratres tuos*; for on my conscience, all the doubts I have yet seen, are nothing but *Nodos in scirpo quærere*.

The

The Midwives appointed to make inſpection upon the Ladies body, gave in that the Lady *Eſſex* is a woman apt to have copulation, and to bring forth children, and that the ſaid Lady is a Virgin and uncorrupted.

Three Ladies affirme, that they beleeve the ſame, for that they were preſent when the Midwives made the inſpection, and did ſee them give good Reaſons for it.

There is a Sentence of Divorce given for the nullity of the marriage, and both parties licenced to be marryed again.

The Commiſſioners that gave ſentence.

Wincheſter,
Ely,
Litchfield & *Coventry*, } Biſhops.
Rocheſter,

Sir *Julius Cæſar*,
Sir *Tho. Parrey*, } Doctors.
Sir *Daniel Dunne*,

The Commiſſioners diſſenting.

Archbiſhop of *Cant.*
Biſhop of *London*, } Biſhops.

Sir *Juan Bennet*,
Francis James, } Doctors.
Tho. Edwards,

The

The proceedings againſt *Rich. Weſton*, at his Arraignement at *Guild-hall*, 19 *Novemb.* 1615.

Hayes Lord Maior.

Before the Lord Maior, *the* Lord Chief Juſtice *of* England, *and three other* Juſtices *of the* Kings Bench, *viz.* Crook, Daudridge, *and* Haughton, *and* Serjeant Crew, *and other of the* Commiſſioners.

Sir *Henry Mountague* Recorder.

THe Court being ſet, the Kings ſpeciall Commiſſion being read, the Lord Chief Juſtice gave the Charge, the effect whereof was,

Firſt, to expreſſe the Kings pious inclination and command unto juſt proceedings againſt all ſuch as ſhould be any way proved to be guilty of the Murthering and Poyſoning of Sir *Tho. Overbury* his Majeſties Priſoner in the Tower.

Secondly, to aggravate the manner and quality of the Murther, in ſhewing the baſeneſſe of Poiſoning, above all other kinds of Murther, declaring the vengeance of *God*, and his juſtneſs in puniſhing the offenders, he alledged 9 *Gen.* 6. *Quicunque effuderit humanum ſanguinem, effundetur ſanguis illius, ad imaginem Dei quippe factus eſt homo*: He alſo took the example of *Uriah* by *David*, he therein obſerved how Adultery is moſt often the begetter of that ſinne.

Then he declared, that of all Felonies *Murther* is the moſt horrible, of all Murthers Poyſoning the moſt deteſtable, and of all Poyſoning the Lingering Poyſoning.

He

Hee ſhewed how that by an Act of Parliament 22 *H.* 8. *cap.* 9. it was made Treaſon, and that wilfull poiſoners ſhould bee boiled to death, rehearſing the example of one *Richard Rowſe*, that had poiſoned a man and a woman, and was therefore ſcalded to death.

Then he laid open to the Jury the baſeneſs and cowardlineſs of Poiſoners, who attempt that ſecretly, againſt which there is no means of preſervation or defence for a mans life, and how rare it was to hear of poyſoning in *England*, ſo deteſtable it was to our Nation, but that ſince the *Devill* hath taught divers to bee cunning in it, ſo that they can poyſon in what diſtance of ſpace they pleaſe, by conſuming the *Nativum Calidum*, or *Humidum Radicale* in one moneth, two, or three, or more, as they liſt; which they four manner of wayes do execute. 1. *Guſtu.* 2. *Hauſtu.* 3. *Odore.* 4. *Contactu.*

He finiſhed his charge with ſerious exhortations to the *Jury* to doe juſtice in preſenting the truth, notwithſtanding the greatneſſe of any, that upon their evidence ſhould appear to be guilty of the ſame offence, comforting both Judge and Jury with the Scripture, *Pſal.* 5. *ver. ultimo: For thou Lord wilt bleſſe the righteous, with favour wilt thou compaſſe them as with a ſhield.*

The Charge being ended, the Jury conſiſting of 14 perſons, did for the ſpace of an hour depart from the Court into a private room, where they received their Evidence from Mr. *Fanſhaw* his Majeſties *Coroner*, and his Highneſſe *Councell*, prepared and inſtructed for that purpoſe, with the Examinations and Confeſſions, as well of the priſoner himſelf, as of divers other witneſſes, before that time taken, by the Lord chief Juſtice of *England*, and others the Lords of his *Majeſties Councell.*

In the mean time Mr. *William Goare* Sheriffe of *London*, was commanded to fetch his priſoner, remaining at his houſe, to be ready in Court for his arraignment.

So a certain ſpace after, the *Grand Jury* returned to the *Barre*, and delivered in their Bill of Indictment, ſigned *Billa Vera*, whereupon the Priſoner was ſet up to the Barre, and the Indictment read by Mr. *Fanſhawe*, which contained in effect as followeth.

The Indictment.

THat *Richard Weſton*, being about the age of 60 yeares, not having the fear of *God* before his eyes, but inſtigated and ſeduced by the *Devill*, deviſed and contrived, not only to bring upon the body of Sir *Thomas Overbury* Knight, great ſickneſſe and diſeaſes, but alſo to deprive him of his life: and to bring the ſame to paſſe 9 *Maii* 1613. 11 *Jacobi*, &c. at the *Tower* of *London*, in the Pariſh of *Allhallowes Barkin*, did obtain, and get into his hands certain poyſon of green and yellow colour, called *Roſalgar* (knowing the ſame to be deadly poiſon) and the ſame did malicioufly and felonioufly mingle and compound in a kind of broath poured out into a certain diſh, & the ſame broath ſo infected and poyſoned, did give and deliver to the ſaid Sir *Thomas Overbury*, as wholeſome and good broath, to the intent therewith to kill and poyſon the ſaid Sir *Thomas*, which brought he took and did eat.

Alſo the ſaid *Weſton* upon the 1 *Julii*, 11 *Jacobi*, received aforeſaid, did in like manner get another poyſon or poyſons compounded, called *white Arſenick*, (and knowing the ſame to be deadly poyſon) did give unto the ſaid Sir *Thomas Overbury*, as good and wholſome to eat, who took and did eat.

Alſo, that *Weſton* upon the ſaid 19 of *July* following, did get another poiſon called *Mercury Sublimat*, (knowing the ſame to bee mortall poyſon) and put and mingled the ſame in *Tarts* and *Jellies*, and gave the ſame unto Sir *Thomas Overbury*, as good and wholeſome to eat, which hee in like manner tooke and did eat.

Alſo the ſaid *Weſton* and another man, being an *Apothecary*, afterwards upon the 14 of *September*, felonioufly did get a poyſon called *Mercury Sublimat* (knowing the ſame to be deadly poyſon) and put the ſame into a glyſter mingled with the ſaid poyſon, and the ſaid glyſter, the ſaid *Apothecary* for the reward of 20. *l.* promiſed unto him, did put and miniſter (as good and wholſome) into the guts of the ſaid Sir *Thomas*, and that *Weſton* was preſent and aiding to the ſaid *Apothecary*, in miniſtring

and

and infuſing the ſaid glyſter; and that immediately after, as well the taking of the ſaid poyſoned meats, and miniſtring the ſaid glyſter, the ſaid Sir *Thomas* did languiſh and fell into diſeaſes and diſtemper; and from the aforeſaid times of taking and eating the ſaid poyſoned meats, and miniſtring the ſaid glyſter he died, and ſo the Jury gave their verdict, that *Weſton* in this manner, had killed, poyſoned, and murthered the ſaid Sir *Tho.* againſt the Kings peace and dignity.

Which Indictment being read, he was demanded if hee were guilty of the *Felony*, *Murthering*, and *Poyſoning*, as aforeſaid, yea or no, To which he anſwered, doubling his ſpeech, *Lord have mercy upon me*, *Lord have mercy upon me*, but being again demanded, he anſwered, *Not guilty*, and being then demanded how he would be tryed, hee anſwered, hee referred himſelf to *God*, and would be tryed by *God*, refuſing to put himſelfe and his cauſe upon the Jury or Countrey, according to the law or cuſtome.

Hereupon the Lord Chief Juſtice and all other in their order ſpent the ſpace of an hour in perſwading him to put himſelfe upon the tryall of the law, declaring unto him the danger and miſchief he ran into by reſiſting his ordinary courſe of tryall, being the means ordained by God for his deliverance, if he were innocent, and how by this means he ſhould make himſelfe the author of his owne Death, even as if he ſhould with a knife or dagger kill or ſtab himſelfe, exhorting him very earneſtly, either with repentance to confeſſe his fault, or elſe with humility and duty to ſubmit himſelfe to his ordinary tryall; whereunto he ſtubbornly anſwered, *Welcome, by the grace of God*, and hee referred himſelfe to *God*, and ſo when no perſwaſions could prevaile, the Lord chief Juſtice plainly delivered his opinion, that he was perſwaded that *Weſton* had been dealt withall by ſome great ones guilty of the ſame fact, as acceſſary, to ſtand mute, whereby they might eſcape their puniſhment, and therefore he commanded (for ſatisfaction of the world) that the Queens Atturney there preſent ſhould declare and ſet forth the whole evidence, without any fear or partiality, and yet notwithſtanding he once more uſed much perſwaſion to the priſoner to conſider what deſtruction he brought upon himſelfe by

his contempt,and declaring unto him,how his offence of contempt was, in refuſing his tryall,and how the Laws of the Land had provided a ſharper & more ſevere puniſhment to ſuch offenders,then unto thoſe that were guilty of high treaſon,and ſo he repeated the form of judgment given againſt ſuch,the extremity and rigour thereof was expreſſed in theſe words, *Onere: frigore: & fame*: For the firſt he was to receive his puniſhment by the Law,to be extended, and then to have weights laid upon him, no more then he was able to bear,which were by little and little to be increaſed.

For the ſecond, that hee was to bee expoſed in an open place,neer to priſon, in the open aire being naked.

And laſtly, that he was to bee preſerved with the courſeſt bread that could be got,and water out of the next ſinke or puddle to the place of execution,and that day hee had water, hee ſhould have no bread, and that day he had bread he ſhould have no water; and in this torment hee was to linger as long as nature could linger out, ſo that oftentimes they lived in that extremity eight or nine dayes; adding further, that as life left him, ſo judgment ſhould find him, and therefore hee required upon conſideration of theſe reaſons to advice himſelfe to plead to the Countrey, who notwithſtanding abſolutely refuſed.

Hereupon the Lord Chief Juſtice willed Sir *Laurence Hide* the *Queens Attorney*,and there of Councell for the *King*,to manifeſt unto the audience the guiltyneſſe of the ſaid *Weſton*, by his own confeſſion, ſigned with his own hand, and if in the declaration thereof they may meet with any great perſons whatſoever, as certainly there were great ones confederate in that fact, hee ſhould boldly and faithfully open whatſoever was neceſſary and he could prove againſt them; whereupon Mr. *Attorney* began his accuſation.

Firſt, hee charged the *Counteſſe* of *Sommerſet* and the *Earle* to be principall movers unto this unhappy concluſion; Mris. *Turner* to be of the confederacy, and the Pay-miſtris of the Poiſoners rewards; In which I could not but obſerve the *Attorney* his boldneſſe in terming the *Counteſſe* a dead and rotten branch, which being lopt off,the noble tree,meaning that noble family, would proſper the better.

Secondly,

Secondly, he proceeded to the cauſe, which he affirmed to be the malice of the *Counteſſe*, and the ground of this malice hee alledged, and by many inducements he evidently affirmed, that Sir *Thomas Overbury* had perſwaded him from that adulterate Marriage of the *Counteſſe of Sommerſet*, then *Counteſſe of Eſſex*, and for this he alledged as followeth.

Sir *Thomas Overbury* having divers times diſſwaded the Earle, then Viſcount *Rocheſter*, from ſeeking by any means to procure Marriage with the *Counteſſe* of *Eſſex*, to which he ſaw the Earle too much inclined, having very earneſt conference with the Earle one night in private in the *Gallery* at *Whitehall*, concerning his intendment, perceiving the Earle too much at that time to deſire that unlawfull communication, in the ardency of his fervent affection unto the *Earle*, and great preſcience of the future miſery it would inevitably bring unto him (his well-beloved *Lord* and Friend) uſed Speeches to this effect.

Well my Lord, *If you doe marry that filthy baſe woman, you will utterly ruine your honour and your ſelfe, you ſhall never doe it by mine advice or conſent, and if you doe, you had beſt looke to ſtand faſt.*

My Lord replyed, bewitched with the love of the ſaid Counteſſe, moved with Sir *Thomas Overbury* for ſo ſlighting her, anſwered, *My own legs are ſtreight and ſtrong enough to beare me up; but in faith I will be even with you for this*, and ſo parted from him in a great rage.

This conference was overheard by ſome in an adjoining roome, and their depoſitions for the truth thereof were read in Court.

Although this conference moved the *Earle* to ſuch a ſudden choler, yet it ſeemed Sir *Thomas Overbury* conceited it no otherwiſe then a ſudden extream diſtemperature or paſſion, and not a finall concluſion of their boſome friendſhip as before, in which the *Earle* ſeemed as reciprocall, howſoever in his double dealing, it ſeemed to be cleerly otherwiſe.

For upon this the *Earle* moved the *King* to appoint Sir *Tho. Overbury* Embaſſador for *Ruſſia*, the *King* willing to preferre Sir *Thomas Overbury* as one whoſe worth and valour was yet un-

known to his Majeſty accordingly adjoined him that ſervice, the which Sir *Tho.* was moſt willing to accept of, as a gracious aſpect of the *King* towards him, which willingneſſe of his was proved by the depoſition of two or three ſeverall witneſſes read in Court, and by the Oath of Sir *Dudly Diggs* who voluntarily at the arraignment in open Court upon his oath witneſſed, how Sir *Tho.* had imparted to him his readineſſe to be employed of an Ambaſſage.

The *Earl* as well abuſing the *Kings* favours in moving to ſhew favour where he meant the party ſhould take no benefit, as bearing unhoneſt friendſhip in conference with Sir *Thomas* concerning that imployment, perſwaded him to refuſe to ſerve Ambaſſador, where (quoth he) I ſhall not be able to perform ſuch kindneſſe to your advantage, as having you with mee, and (quoth he) if you be blamed or committed for it, care not, I will quickly free you from all harm; Sir *Thomas* thus betrayed by a friend, refuſed to ſerve in that nature; where, upon juſt equity he was committed to the Tower.

Being thus committed, hee was preſently committed cloſe Priſoner, and a keeper he muſt have, and who muſt that bee, but this *Weſton*, who was commended by the *Counteſſe of Eſſex* to Sir *Thomas Monſon* to be by him recommended over unto the *Lieutenant* of the *Tower* to be Keeper to Sir *Thomas Overbury*: Sir *Thomas Monſon* according to the *Counteſſe* requeſt, commended the ſaid *Weſton* to Sir *Jervas Yelvis*, whereupon the ſaid Lieutenant entertained the ſaid *Weſton*, and appointed him to keep Sir *Thomas Overbury*. The ſaid *Weſton* upon his own confeſſion read in Court, ſigned with his marke, had during the time that ſhe was *Counteſſe* of *Eſſex*, been a procurer and *pandor* to the ſaid *Earle* then *Viſcount Rocheſter*, and the *Counteſſe* of *Eſſex*, for the conveying and effecting of their adulterate deſires, which they did divers times conſummate, meeting in Mris. *Turners* houſe once between the houres of eleven and twelve, and at *Hammerſmith*, and at divers times elſewhere for that purpoſe, that now by the procuremene of the *Counteſſe* (who hated Sir *Thomas Overbury*, for being a good means to keep from contaminating themſelves with ſuch luſtfull imbracements, and from the purpoſed Marriage they mutually laboured to compaſſe) her

pandor

pandor was become his keeper, a fit Agent for Luſt and Murther.

Weſton now being become Sir *Tho. Overburies* Keeper kept him ſo cloſe, that he ſcarce had the comfort of the dayes brightneſſe, neither ſuffered he any one to viſit him, *Father*, *Brother*, his beſt *friends*, his neareſt *kindred* were eſtrangers to him from the beginning of his impriſonment unto the end.

Mris. *Turner* upon the firſt dayes keeping, promiſed to give him a contenting reward, if he would adminiſter ſuch things to Sir *Thomas Overbury*, as ſhould be ſent unto him, thinking him a fit inſtrument to compaſſe black murther that was ſo well acquainted with foul luſt; and ſo (indeed) they found him, for he agreed and did promiſe to adminiſter whatſoever ſhee would ſend him, Mris. *Turner* upon this murderous promiſe, the very ſame day that *Weſton* became Sir *Thomas Overbury* his Keeper, being 6 *May*, 1613. ſent unto him, the ſaid *Weſton* certaine *yellow poyſon* called *Roſalgar* in a Viall.

Weſton having received that *poyſon*, the aforeſaid 6 of *May* at night, bringing Sir *Thomas Overbury*'s ſupper in one hand, and the viall of poyſon in the other, meets with the *Lieutenant*, and asks him in theſe termis, *Sir, ſhall I give it him now?* Upon this word *Now*, the Lord Chief Juſtice demurs, to aggravate the maliciouſneſſe, affirming that this particle *Now*, ſhewed a reſolution to Poyſon him. What ſhall you give him, replies the *Lieutenant Weſton* replies, As if you did not know Sir. The *Lieutenant* blaming him, he carries the poyſon into an inner room, which *Weſton* the 9 of *May* did adminiſter to Sir *Thomas Overbury* in broath; this was proved both by *Weſton* and the *Lieutenants* Confeſſion.

Weſton having given this poyſon, which wrought very vehemently with him by Vomits and extream Purging, he preſently demands his reward of Mris. *Turner*, who replies, *The man is not yet dead, perfit your worke, and you ſhall have your hire*, this was alſo confeſſed by *Weſton* under his marks.

Sir *Thomas Overbury* by his cloſe impriſonment growing ſick, and daily languiſhing, after three or four weeks ſpace (conſidering he had not got his freedome and releaſe, having not friends ſuffered to come unto him but only ſuch as the *Earle* ſent to comfort:

comfort him (of his owne followers) writ to the *Earle* to remember his impriſonment, who received anſwer *the time would not ſuffer, but ſo ſoon as poſſibly might be, he would haſten his delivery,* (ſo indeed it ſeems he intended to doe) but not ſo as Sir *Thomas Overbury* conceived, whoſe true affection would not admit his Judgment to debate the ſtrangeneſſe of his impriſonment, which he might well think the *Earle* might eaſily have relieved.

The 5 *June* Viſcount *Rocheſter* ſent a Letter to Sir *Tho. Overbury*, in the Letter he ſent him a *white powder*, willing Sir *Tho.* to take it, *it will* (quoth he) *make you more ſick, but fear not, I will make this a means for your delivery, and for the recovery of your health.* Sir *Thomas Overbury* never dreaming of baſe treachery, but conceiving it as a friendly policy, received the ſaid powder, which wrought upon him more vehemently; whereupon his ſickneſſe grew more vehement or violent, and his languiſhment increaſing, which white powder upon *Weſtons* confeſſion was *poyſon.*

Sir *Thomas Overbury* his ſickneſſe increaſing, and with it his wondering that he could not in two months ſpace be releaſed, after his phyſick taking he thus writes to the Earle, lamenting his own eſtate, for his faith being thus ſhaken with the *Earles* unkindneſſe gave way for his judgment to ſcan thoſe actions, rather like an underſtanding man then like a loving friend, as appeareth by his Letter ſent to Viſcount *Rocheſter*, the effect whereof was thus, as it is averred by the depoſitions of Sir *Thomas Overbury* his ſervants, who ſaw the Letter.

Sir *Thomas Overbury*'s Letter to the Viſcount Rocheſter.

Sir, I wonder you have not yet found means to effect my delivery, but I remember you ſaid, you would bee even with mee (not ſuſpecting, as it ſeemeth, any Poyſoning, but an unkind forgetfulneſſe of my Lord of *Rocheſter*) *and ſo indeed you are, but aſſure your ſelfe, my Lord, if you doe not releaſe mee, but*

but ſuffer mee thus to die, my blood will bee required at your hands.

My Lord comforts him, and excuſes, that it cannot yet be compaſſed, Sir *Tho.* after the powder taken languiſheth deadly, and to comfort him ſome followers of my Lord of *Rocheſters* are ſent to him daily, in the name of my Lord, by the appointment and procurement too of the *Lady* of *Eſſex* (as *Weſton* confeſſed) to viſit and comfort him, and to entreat him if hee deſired any meat, that he ſhould ſpeake, and it might bee better perhaps provided for him, then he ſhould have in the *Tower*, this was about three months after his impriſonment.

He (as men ſick deſire luſhious meats) deſired *Tarts* and *Jellies*, which were provided by Mris. *Turner*, with the knowledg of the ſaid *Counteſſe*, and ſent unto him, of which he did eat, the which Tarts were poyſoned with *Mercury ſublimat*, not being ſo well coloured as other Tarts are, and *Weſton* confeſſed that hee was ſtraightly charged not to taſte thereof.

Sir *Thomas* thus continuing languiſhing with the extremity of ſickneſſe, untill *6 September*, when the aforeſaid Mris. *Turner* did procure an *Apothecaries* boy for 20.*l.* to poyſon a glyſter, which was by the Boy and *Weſton* afterwards adminiſtred as good phyſick, upon the 7 of *October*; after the receipt of the glyſter, hee fell into a great extremity of Vomiting, and other purging, which left him not, till it cauſed his ſoule to leave his poyſoned body; this *Weſton* confeſſed and ſigned.

Being thus dead, he was preſently and very unreverently buryed in a pit digged in a very mean place; on his body thus venomouſly infected, appeared divers *blanes* and *bliſters*, whereupon they to take away as well his good name, as his life, did ſlaunderouſly report, that he died of the French-pox, but this report was cleared in Court, by the depoſitions of his ſervants, and other men of worth there read.

That before his impriſonment he had a clean and ſound body, only he had an iſſue in his left arm, purpoſely made for the benefit of his nature, for the avoyding of reume and ill humors, which with continuall ſitting at his ſtudy hee had ſubmitted himſelf unto.

He further observed the confession of the *Lieutenant* to be, that if any prisoner died there, his body to be viewed, and inquisition to be taken by the Coroner.

But Sir *Thomas Overbury*'s friends and others, by no means might be suffered to see his body; and although it was reported that there was an inquisition taken, yet it could by no means be found.

After Mr. *Attourney* had endeed his speech, Mr. *Warr* also of Councell for the *King*, declared to the Court what familiarity he had with Sir *Thomas*, being both of the *Temple* together, much commending his singular, honest and virtuous conversation, affirming that he was addicted to no dishonest actions, and from this he proceeded to urge his hard usage in the Tower, where he might have no company, but the *Apothecary*, and the *Walloone*, and repeating the sending of the *Tarts* and *Jellies* in my *Lord* of *Somersets* name, he ended his speech with this saying, *Pereat unus ne pereant omnes, pereat peccans, ne pereat Respub.* Then by the commandement of the Court were read by Mr. *Fanshaw* the examinations of divers witnesses taken before my *Lord Chief Justice*, and others, which in effect were as followeth.

Laurence Davies servant to Sir *Thomas Overbury* examined, 15 *October*, before the *Lord Chief Justice*.

Hee saith that he had served Sir *Thomas Overbury* eight or nine years; in all which time he was very healthfull, and never kept his bed for any sickness, only he was sometimes troubled with the spleen, for ease whereof he had by the advice of his *Physition* an *issue* made in his left arme, but before his imprisonment, he had no soares, blisters, or other defects in all his body.

Also he saith Sir *Thomas* would have gone over upon the Ambassage, but was disswaded by *Sommerset*, who promised to beare him out, he complained he needed not to be prisoner if *Sommerset* would, and that if he died, his blood should be required at his hands.

That *Sommerset* was as good as his word, who told him at *Newmarket*, he would be even with Sir *Thomas Overbury*.

Henry

Henry Payton another ſervant of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, examined the 15 *October*, 1651.

He affirmeth that Sir *Thomas* was of a very good conſtitution of body, that he uſed ſometimes to run, to play at foiles, and ſuch like, that he was of a moderate dyet, never had any ſores, ſaving the ſaid iſſue in his arm.

That Sir *Thomas* writ Letters to *Sommerſet*, ſignifying, that he needed not to lie in priſon if *Sommerſet* would, and if he died, his blood ſhould be required at his hands.

Alſo that Sir *Thomas* at one of the clock at night, meeting *Sommerſet* in the *Gallery* at *Whitehall*, had ſpeeches with him touching the *Counteſſe*, whom he called *baſe woman*, and told *Sommerſet* he would overthrow all the *Kings* favours and honours, and upon diſpleaſure between them at this conference, Sir *Tho. Overbury* deſired *Sommerſet* that he might have his portion due, and he would ſhift for himſelfe; whereunto *Sommerſet* anſwered, and my legs are ſtreight enough to carry me; and ſo flung away in anger; all which this Examinant heard, being in a chamber next to the *Gallery*.

Sir *Dudley Diggs* being preſent in Court, and ſworne, declared *viva voce*, that he was ſent by a Privy Counſellour (a great man) to Sir *Thomas Overbury* to bring him to this great man, which he did; and coming back together over the water in a boat, Sir *Thomas* was much diſcontented, the reaſon whereof he ſaid was, that hee was perſwaded by the great man to withdraw himſelfe from the Court for ſome reaſons which he diſcloſed not, and Sir *Dudley* afterwards being ſent by the Lords, to know the reſolution of Sir *Thomas* touching the *Ambaſſage*, he found him to relie upon the Lord of *Sommerſet*, ſaying, my *precious Chief* knows the *Kings* mind beter then any, and I the mind of my *precious Chief*.

Richard Weſton the Priſoner examined *6 Octobr.* 1615. *coram Coke & Crew.*

He affirmeth, that before Sir *Thomas Overbury* was in the Tower, he, this Examinant carryed three Letters to *Somerſet*, from the Lady *Eſſex*, to *Royſton*, *New-market*, and *Hampton Court*, and hee delivered anſwer to Mris. *Turner*, and that upon the Letter to *Hampton Court*, hee had anſwer onely by word of mouth that his *Lordſhip* would come, and that coming back he met with the *Counteſſe* and Mris. *Turner* half way, in the Coach, whom he told, that the *Lord* onely anſwered ſo; whereupon, the *Counteſſe* ſtrook out of the way into a Farmers houſe hard by, whither within a little ſpace *Somerſet* came, and that afterwards they met in the night at Mris. *Turners* houſe in *Pater-noſter Row*: and he confeſſeth, that of a year before Sir *Thomas* his impriſonment, no man carryed Letters between them but hee.

Sir *Thomas Monſon* examined *5 October*, *coram Coke & Crew.*

He ſaith that he never knew *Weſton* untill Sir *Tho. Overb.* was Priſoner in the Tower, and that he preferred him to the *Lieu.* to be Keeper of Sir *Tho. Overbury*, at the requeſt of the Counteſſe.

Ann Turner Widow examined *11 October*, 1615. *coram Coke.*

She ſaith that *Weſton* was an ancient ſervant, and her husbands Bailiffe in the Countrey, ſhe denyeth to have any thing to doe in placing him in the *Tower*, but ſaith that the *Counteſſe* of *Eſſex* did effect it, and uſed the help of Sir *Thomas Monſon* therein.

Sir

Sir *Iervas Yelvis* examined 3 *Octob*r, 1615. *coram Coke & Crew.*

He ſaith he had a Letter from Sir *Thomas Monſon*; requeſting him that *Weſton* might be Keeper of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, and that he did perform it, and afterwards having conference with Sir *Tho. Monſon* he told him, that his Keeper was not to ſuffer any Letters or tokens, or any thing to be delivered unto him.

Richard Weſton the Priſoner examined again.

He confeſſeth he ſhewed him the glaſſe that was delivered him by his ſon from the *Counteſſe* to the *Lieutenant*, and told him that it came from the *Counteſſe* of *Eſſex*, and that he perſwaded him not to give it to Sir *Thomas*.

He ſaith that he had divers *Tarts* from the *Counteſſe* to give to Sir *Thomas*, with Caveats that hee himſelfe ſhould not taſt of them, and confeſſeth that hee thought they were poyſoned.

He ſaith Mris. *Turner* appointed him to come to *Whitehall*, and that ſhe dealt with him to give Sir *Thomas Overbury* the water, and told him he ſhould not drinke thereof, and was promiſed a great reward, and he ſuſpected it was poyſon, his ſon afterwards delivered him the glaſſe, which he ſhewed to the *Lieutenant*, who rebuked him, and ſo he ſet the glaſſe in a ſtudy neer to Sir *Thomas* his chamber, but gave it him not, although hee told Mris. *Turner*, the next day, he had given the water, which made Sir *Tho.* to vomit often, and to be exceeding ſick.

He ſaith Mr. *James*, and Mr. *Rawlins* ſervants to the *Counteſſe*, came often to know of the Examinant how Sir *Tho Overbury* did, and what he would eat, and they delivered him *Jellies* and *Tarts*, which he gave to Sir *Thomas*, who did eat thereof.

He ſaith, he demanded of Mris. *Turner* his reward, who anſwered, he was to have no reward untill Sir *Tho.* was dead, and he was promiſed a Purſevants place, but confeſſeth, that afterwards

wards at two ſeverall times he received ſecretly after the death of Sir *Thomas* for a reward of Mris. *Turner* from the *Counteſſe* 180. *l.*

William Weſton ſon to the Priſoner examined.

He confeſſeth he received a glaſſe from the *Counteſſe* (by her ſervant) two inches long, being wrapped in paper, which hee delivered to his Father in the Tower.

Then was read the Confeſſion of the *Lieutenant* to the *King*.

He ſaith, that *Weſton* met him, carrying Sir *Thomas* his ſupper in the one hand, and the glaſſe in the other, and demanded of the *Lieutenant* this, *Sir, ſhall I give it him now*? whereat the *Lieutenant* ſtepped to him, and asked him, What? To which *Weſton* ſaid, Why Sir, know you not what is to be done? And ſo the *Lieutenant* having made him to confeſſe the matter, diſſwaded him, and hee ſeemed to be reſolved not to doe it; and afterwards this *Weſton* confeſſed that an *Apothecary* had 20. *l.* for adminiſtring a glyſter to Sir *Thomas Overbury*.

Weſton the Priſoner examined before the Lord *Zouch*, and others.

Confeſſeth that Sir *Tho.* had a glyſter which gave him ſixty ſtools and vomit, alſo being confronted, with the writings of Sir *Jervas Telvis*, and charged therewith he confeſſeth the ſame to bee true.

Symon Marſon Muſician examined.

Saith, he ſerved Sir *Thomas Monſon*, ſix yeares, and is preferred by him to the *Kings* ſervice, but waiteth ſometime upon Sir *Thomas Monſon*, he ſaith that he received divers *Tarts* and *Jellies* from

from the *Counteſſe* of *Eſſex* to be carryed to the *Lieutenant* of the Tower for Sir *Thomas Overbury*.

Paul de la Bell examined.

Saith, that on the 3 of *July* hee made Sir *Tho. Overbury* a Bath by Dr. *Michams* advice, to cool his body, and that he did ſee his body very exceeding faire and cleer, and again he ſaw his body (being dead) full of blyſters, and ſo conſumed away as hee never ſaw the like body.

George Raulyns a Kinſman to Sir *Thomas Overbury* examined.

Saith, that upon the bruit of the Murther of Sir *Tho.* he was taxed by ſome why hee made no proſecution; hee thereupon made a Petition, and delivered it to the *King*, that the examination of the cauſe might bee referred to Law, and denyeth that hee was perſwaded by any to the contrary, hee ſaith, that hee coming often to the Tower to ſee Sir *Tho.* could not be ſuffered to ſee him ſo much as out at the windows; and *Weſton* told him it was the commandment of the *Councel* and of the *Lieutenant*.

The *Lieutenant* of the Tower examined *coram Coke & Crew.*

He ſaith, that after the death of Sir *Thomas*, *Weſton* came to him and told him he was much neglected, and ſlighted by the *Counteſſe*, and could receive no reward, but afterwards he confeſſed he had received 100. *l.* and ſhould receive more; and the *Lieutenant* alſo ſaith, that Sir *Tho. Overbury* was very angry with his *Apothecary* at certain *Vomits* which he had, and alſo at the *Tarts* and *Jellies* which he had, would be found within a day or two ſtanding, ill coloured, and that no body did eate thereof but Sir *Thomas*, and *Weſton* confeſſed unto him that the *Apothecary* had twenty pound for adminiſtring the glyſter.

Theſe

Theſe Examinations being read and applyed to the purpoſe, the *Lord Chief Juſtice ſaid*, hee would diſcharge his duty firſt to God, in giving all glory, for the bringing to light of ſo horrible & wicked a fact; and next to the *King*, his great Maſter, who as in caſe of the like nature, as in the caſe of *Zanquer* and *Turner*, ſo eſpecially in this, hath given ſtreight charge of juſt and due examination to be had, without any manner of partiality or fear in the world, to the intent, that as well the *innocent* might be freed, as the *nocent* and *guilty* ſeverely puniſhed.

And for this purpoſe his *Majeſty* hath with his owne hand written two ſheets of paper on both ſides, concerning juſtice to be adminiſtred to all parties which were to be examined; which writing the *Lord Chief Juſtice* ſhewed to the *Lord Maior*, and the reſt of the *Commiſſioners*; and then hee declared the *Kings* Juſtice, who, albeit the many favours and honours which his *Majeſty* had beſtowed on the *Lord Sommerſet*, and his neerneſſe to his perſon by reaſon of his office, yet he had committed him priſoner to the *Dean* of *Weſtminſter* his houſe, under the cuſtody of Sir *Oliver* St. *Juan*, and alſo had committed his Lady; ſo having laſt of all (again) demanded of the Priſoner if hee would put himſelfe to be be tryed by the Country, which he refuſed.

The Court was adjourned untill Monday following, at two of the clock in the afternoon.

The ſecond Arraignment of *Richard Weſton.*

ON Monday the 23 of *October*, 1615. to which day the Court was adjourned by the ſaid *Commiſſioners*, after *proclamation* made, the *Jury* of Life and Death called, the Priſoner *Weſton* was ſet to the Barre, and Mr. *Fanſhaw* Clerk of the Crown declared unto him, that he had been formerly arraigned, and had pleaded *Not guilty*, ſo he demanded of him how he would be tryed, whereupon the Priſoner anſwered, by God and his Countrey; and thereupon the *Jury* being ſworn, and the Indictment being read as before, Sir *Laurence Hide* the *Queens Attorney* being of Councell with the *King*, having briefly rehearſed the effect of the Indictment, ſhewed how that he muſt neceſſarily mention others that

that were guilty of the ſame fact, wherein if any other man or woman were touched, the cauſe it was, and not he that touched them.

And therefore *Weſton* being but a ſtranger to Sir *Tho. Overbury*, and one, who by himſelf could reap no benefit by his death, it was againſt all reaſon that he would do it of himſelfe, therefore (ſaid he) I muſt needs open the whole plot; and having firſt declared the worth and honeſty of Sir *Tho. Overb.* ſhewed his familiarity with *Rocheſt.* and how often he willed him to forbear the company of the *Lady Eſſex*, terming her a *vile and baſe woman*, which ſtirred up the anger & malice of the *Counteſſe* againſt him.

And that afterwards, the *King* intended, for the honor of preferment of Sir *Tho. Overbury*, to ſend him upon an *Ambaſſage*, whereunto he was willing, but was dealt with and perſwaded by the Lord *Rocheſter*, to diſobey the Kings direction, and counſell, with promiſes that he would bear him out; by which contempt Sir *Thomas* was committed to the Tower, 22 *Aprill*, 1613. Sir *William Wade* being *Lieutenant* of the *Tower*; the 6 of *May* following Sir *William* was removed, and Sir *Jervas Yelvis* put in his place.

And the next day after, *Weſton* by the procurement of the *Counteſſe* was preferred to the ſervice of the *Lieutenant*, and to be Keeper of Sir *Thomas*, which *Weſton* had been ſervant to Mris. *Turner*, and the only agent in conveighing Letters and Meſſages between *Rocheſter* and the *Counteſſe*; and he, whoſe office ſhould have been to ſave and keep, was now appointed to kill and murther him.

He ſhewed, how the very ſame day of his entertainment at the *Tower*, he was ſent for to the *Counteſſe*, who perſwaded him, that if he would give Sir *Tho.* a Water that ſhould be delivered him, he ſhould be well rewarded, and ſhe bid him not taſte of it himſelfe.

And that the 9 of the ſame moneth of *May*, the ſaid Water was ſecretly ſent from the *Counteſſe* to *Weſton* by his ſon; and the ſame night *Weſton* meeting with the *Lieuten.* and having Sir *Tho.* his ſupper in one hand, and the ſaid glaſſe in the other, hee demanded of the *Lieutenant*, *Sir, ſhall I give it him now?* whereupon the *Lieutenant* took him aſide, and diſſwaded him ſo far forth

that he confeſſed he thanked God on his knees that hee had met with him.

But Mr. *Attorney* obſerved this notwithſtanding, that the *Lieutenant* did let him goe away with the *poyſon*, and albeit hee now denyeth he ever gave the *poyſon*, yet ſaid he delivered it, he confeſſed to Mris. *Turner* he had done it, ſaying, it made him very ſick, and to vomit often, demanding of her his reward, to which ſhe anſwered, he was not to have his reward untill Sir *Tho.* were dead.

Then he ſhewed how the laſt of *June* following, a certaine *powder* was ſent in a Letter to Sir *Tho. Overbury*, from *Rocheſter*, perſwading him not to fear, though it made him ſick, for that ſhould be his reaſon, to move the *King* for his enlargement.

And that 14 *September*, *Weſton* and the *Apothecary* miniſtred the glyſter to Sir *Thomas*, which gave him ſixty Stools and Vomits, and that he died the next day, remembring the ſtrangeneſſe of the botches and bliſters on his body, being dead; hee ſhewed how *Weſton* came to Mris. *Turner* for his reward, which was referred till his death, and that hee had received in ſecret from the *Counteſſe* by Mris. *Turner* at ſeverall times for his reward 180. *l.* and that the *Apothecary* had for his reward 20. *l.* all which *Weſton* had confeſſed to be true.

Then remembring how ignominiouſly they buryed him, not ſuffering any to ſee him, for fear he ſhould be digged up again, and without any *Coroners inqueſt* that ſhould be found, and thus he ended his Speech.

And to all this opened and ſet forth by Mr. *Attorney*, Mr. *Warr* onely added thus much, which hee deſired the *Jury* to conſider, that *Weſton* was ſervant to Mris. *Turner* when Sir *Thomas* was committed, and then he was entertained and made Keeper to Sir *Thomas Overbury*, and having diſpatched his buſineſſe (Sir *Tho.* being dead and poyſoned) he ſtayed no longer at the *Tower*, but returns again to his Mris. *Turner*.

Then the Lord Chief Juſtice exhorted the Jury to take God before their eyes, and with equall ballance to weigh as well the anſwer of the Priſoner, as the proofs and examinations againſt him, declaring unto them how quietly and freely he had examined him from time to time, without menacing or roughuſage,

ſage, which the Priſoner confeſſed: and my Lord for matter of Law ſatisfied the Jury, that albeit the Poyſoning in the Indictment be ſaid to be with *Roſalgar*, *white Arſenick*, and *Mercury ſublimat*, yet the Jury were not to expect ſo preciſe proof in that point, ſhewing how impoſſible it were to convict a Poyſoner, who uſeth not to take any witneſſes, to the compoſing of his ſibber-ſauces; wherefore he declared the Law in the like caſe: As if a man be indicted for Murthering a man with a *Dagger*, and it fal out upon evidence to have been done with a *Sword* or with a *Rapier*, or with neither, but with a *Staffe*; in this caſe the inſtrument skilleth not, ſo that the Jury find the Murther; and ſo in this Priſoners caſe, if they would be ſatisfied of the *Poyſoning*, it skilleth not with what, therefore hee required them to attend the proof.

Then were read, firſt the Examinations of *Laurence Davies*, as at the firſt arraignement, then of *Henry Payton*, both ſervants to Sir *Thomas Overbury*, then of *Weſton* himſelf formerly read.

Then the Examination of Sir *David Wood* taken 21 *Octobr.* 1615. ſince the firſt Arraignment.

He ſaith, he had obtained the *Kings* conſent to a ſuit, for which he was a Petitioner, and that he was croſſed by the Lord *Rocheſter*, and Sir *Thomas Overbury*: that for certain words he had received from Sir *Thomas Overbury*, he intended to *baſtinado* him, that his ſuit would have been worth 2200. *l.* and that *Rocheſter* would not let it paſſe, unleſſe he might have 1200. *l.*

That the Lady *Eſſex* ſent for this Examinate upon the day that the *King* and *Queen* went to *Rocheſter* with the Lady *Elizabeth*, and told him ſhee underſtood that hee had received much wrong from Sir *Tho. Overbury*, and that hee was a Gentleman that could revenge himſelfe, and that Sir *Tho.* had much wronged her, and Sir *David* anſwered, that Sir *Tho.* had refuſed him the field, ſhe perſwaded him to kill him, and promiſed him 1000. *l.* for his reward, and protection from his enemies; which he refuſed, ſaying, he would be loath to hazard going to *Tiburn*

upon a womans word; but ſhe ſtill perſwaded him hee might eaſily do it, as he returned late home from Sir *Charles Wilmots* in his Coach.

Then were read the Examinations of Sir *Thomas Monſon*, and Mris. *Turner*, as at the firſt Arraignment.

Next, the examination of *Weſton* before the *Lord Zouch*, and Sir *Ralph Winwood*, Sir *Thomas Parrey*, and Sir *Foulke Grevill*, at the *Dutchie-houſe*, 29 *Sept.* 1615. where *Weſton* did confeſſe, that he was preferred to the keeping of Sir *Tho. Overbury*, by Mris. *Turner*, upon the means and requeſt of Sir *Tho. Monſon*, to the *Lieut.* and that ſhe told him, if he would give Sir *Tho. Overb.* a water which the *Counteſſe* would ſend him, he ſhould be well rewarded; and being confronted with a relation in writing, which Sir *Jervas Telvis* had made to the *King*, as touching Sir *Tho. Overbury*, he confeſſed the ſame to be all true.

The examination of the *Lieutenant* taken, 5 *Octob.* 1615.

He ſaith, that having conferred with his ſervants about the time of *Weſtons* coming to the Tower, he found it to be the very next day after himſelfe was made *Lieutenant*, and had the poſſeſſion of the Tower, and that he had Letters from Sir *Thomas Monſon* that *Weſton* might bee keeper to Sir *Thomas Overbury*; which Letters he had loſt; Sir *Tho. Monſon* told him the chiefe purpoſe of *Weſtons* keeping of Sir *Tho. Overbury*, was to ſuffer no Letters or other meſſengers to paſſe to or from, and to that purpoſe hee adviſed the *Lieutenant*.

Weſton

Weſtons examination, 5 *Octob.* 1615.

Hee confeſſeth, that the next day hee was preferred to the Tower, he had the keeping of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, and ſoon after he received the glaſſe by his ſon ſecretly from the *Counteſſe*, and that the *Lieutenant* told him, all the *Tarts* came likewiſe from her, and he confeſſeth the *Counteſſe* willed him to give them to Sir *Tho.* but not to taſte of them himſelfe.

Weſtons examination 1 *October*, 1615.

Confeſſeth, that Mris. *Turner* appointed him to come to *Whitehall* to the *Counteſſe*, the next day that he was at the Tower, and that hee went, and the *Counteſſe* did requeſt him to give to Sir *Thomas Overbury* a water, which ſhee would deliver him, but not to drink of it himſelfe, ſhee promiſed to give him a good reward, and he ſuſpected it was *poyſon*, hee received the glaſſe by his *ſonne*, and told the *Lieutenant* of it, who did rebuke him, and he ſet the glaſſe into a little ſtudy, hee confeſſeth he told Mris. *Turner*, he had given it him, and demanded his reward, that Mr. *James*, and Mr. *Rawlins*, my *Lord of Somerſets* men, came often to know of him what *Tarts*, *Jellies*, or *Wine* Sir *Tho.* would have, and that they brought divers times *Tarts* and *Jellies*, whereof he did eat.

He confeſſeth to have received of the *Counteſſe* in rewards after Sir *Tho. Overburies* Death, by Mris. *Turner* ſecretly, in all 180 *l.*

The confeſſion of the *Lieutenant* to his *Majeſty*.

After *Weſton* was placed in the Tower, he met with mee with Sir *Tho.* his ſupper, and the glaſſe, and asked me, *Sir, ſhall I give it him now?* Wherein I proteſt unto your Majeſty my ignorance, as I would alſo be glad to proteſt the ſame to the world, ſo I privately conferred with *Weſt*, and by this means made him aſſured unto me, and knew all, but diſſwaded him; and as *Weſton* hath ſince

the death of Sir *Tho. Overbury* confeſſed to me, that the glyſter was his overthrow, and the *Apothecary* had 20 *l.* for adminiſtring it. Your *Majeſties* ſervant, Sir *Jervas Telvis*.

Here the *Lord Chief Juſtice* obſerved by this queſtion of *Weſton* to the *Lieut. Shall I give it him now?* that it was preſently agreed and plotted before what ſhould be done, and that nothing more was doubted on, but the time when it ſhould be done.

The Teſtimony of *Laurence Davies* taken upon oath before *Coke & Crew.*

He affirmeth that *Weſton* delivered him a Letter from Sir *Tho. Overb.* to *Rocheſter*, the effect whereof was, that he would doe his endeavour in being a means of friendſhip between *Rocheſter* and ſome others: but as touching the Marriage with the *Counteſſe* of *Eſſex*, he would never give his conſent; and alſo bringing a Letter from *Rocheſter* to Sir *Tho. Overb.* he delivered it to *Weſt.* and a paper of *white powder* fell out, which *Rocheſter* perſwaded Sir *Thomas* to eat, and not to fear, though it made him ſick, for that ſhould be a means for his enlargement; ſo they put the *powder* into the Letter again; he ſaith that he ſaw ſome part of the *powder* in *Weſton's* hands after the death of Sir *Tho. Overbury.*

The Examination of *Simon Weſton* and *Paul de la Bell* as at the firſt Arraignment.

Giles Raulins Eſq; 15 *Octobr.* 1615. ſaith, that upon the bruit of Poyſoning of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, being taxed of divers, for that he ſtirred not in the matter, Sir *Thomas* being his kinſman and means of his preferment, he did of himſelfe preferre a *Petition* to the *King*, that the cauſe might be referred to the *Judges* of the *law*, for ordinary courſe of *Juſtice*, rather then to the *Lords* of the *Councell*, by them to be examined, of which he had a gracious anſwer, and ſaith, that of 14 dayes before the death of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, hee could never bee ſuffered to ſee him either in his chamber, or at the window, which *Weſton* ſaid, was the commandement of the *Lords* and the *Lieutenant*.

And

And here the *Lord Chief Justice* declared what a ſcandall they put upon his *Majeſty* and the *State*, that a *Gentleman* and a *Freeman* being onely committed upon contempt, ſhould be more ſtraitly and cloſely kept then a *Traitor* or *Bondſlave*, ſo that neither his *Father*, *Brother*, nor friend might poſſibly ſee him; and to that point Mr. *Overbury* Father to Sir *Thomas*, ſwore, being preſent in Court, who ſaid, that his ſon being *Priſoner* in the Tower, and himſelfe not being ſuffered to have acceſſe unto him, found at laſt, that *Rocheſter* was the man that withſtood it.

The *Lieutenant* examined 5 *October*.

Saith, that after the death of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, *Weſton* told him, that he was neglected by the *Counteſſe*, and demanded his reward, Mris. *Turner* told him, the *Counteſſe* had not money, but afterwards hee confeſſed he had received ſome, and ſhould have more, and that Mr. *James* told him my Lord of *Sommerſet* would reward him for the pains he took with Sir *Thomas Overbury*: he ſaith, that the *tarts* were ſent from the *Counteſſe* to Sir *Thomas*, which looked ill-favouredly, and that the *jellies* with a little ſtanding, would be furred, and thinketh they were *poyſoned*: alſo *Weſt* told him that the *Apothecary* had 20 *l.* for giving the glyſter, and that he was poyſoned with that glyſter.

Here was as well obſerved by the *Court* as the *Queens Attorney*, that *Weſton* was not ſingle in his Confeſſion, but whenſoever he had confeſſed any thing in any of his Examinations, it was likewiſe confirmed by the examinations of others, as the *Lieutenant*, his *Son*, *&c.*

The Examination of *William Goare* one of the *Sheriffs* of *London*.

Saith, *Weſton* being in his cuſtody, he often perſwaded him to put himſelfe to be tryed by his Country, telling him hee would firſt kill himſelf, and aske God forgiveneſſe afterward, and *Weſton* anſwered, he hoped he would not make a net to catch *little birds*, and let the *great ones* goe.

Then

Then Mr. *Ward* craving leave of the Court to ſpeak, proteſted in his experience he never found a buſineſſe ſo proſecuced with degrees of malice, which was the ground of Sir *Thomas Overbury*'s overthrow, hee urged the Evidence in the Examination of Sir *David Wood*, and ſhewed the reaſons of the malice againſt him to be for that he was ſo great an impediment to affections, then he made the dependency Mris. *Turner* had to the *Lady*, and *Weſton* to Mris. *Turner*, and how they all concluded to kill Sir *Thomas Overb.* the like whereof he ſaid our Fathers never ſaw before us; and he lamented the place from whence the *poyſon* came, ſhould be from the Court, the place (ſaid he) from whence all men exact their ſafeties and protection.

Laſtly, he obſerved the *finger of God*, even in this, that the *poyſon* had been ſcarcely ſuſpected at all, or enquired after, had it not been for the extraordinary ſtrange things appearing after his death, which was the firſt only cauſe of ſuſpicion & muttering.

The Evidence being given, *Weſton* was demanded what hee could ſay for himſelfe, who although hee had before confeſſed all his examinations to be true, yet hee ſeemed to excuſe himſelfe in a kind of ignorance or unawares, he ſaid he received the ſaid glaſſe, and thought it was not good, but denyed the giving of it to Sir *Thomas*. Being demanded why he had formerly accuſed one *Francklin*, for delivering him the ſaid glaſſe from the *Counteſſe* (from whom indeed it was ſent) he confeſſed it was to ſave his child, and finally could ſay nothing that had any colour of materiall or ſubſtantiall point to excuſe or argue innocency in him, ſo the *Court* referred him to the *Iury*, who went together, and within ſhort ſpace returned, being agreed upon their *verdict*, and there at the Barr gave in, that *Weſton* was guilty of the felonious Murthering and Poyſoning of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, and then the Clerk of the *Crowne* demanded of *Weſton* what hee could ſay for himſelfe, why Judgment ſhould not be pronounced againſt him, according to the Law: to which hee anſwered, he referred himſelfe to my *Lord*, and to the *Countrey*; and then the *Lord Chief Juſtice* before hee pronounced Sentence of Death, ſpake to this effect, that for the duty of the place, he muſt ſay ſomewhat, and that to two ſeverall perſons.

First,

First, to the Auditory: and,
Secondly, to the Prisoner.

And that which he spake to the Auditory, he divided into four parts.

First, the *manifestation of the glory of God*, and *honour of the King*.

Secondly, the preventing of other damned crimes of Poysoning.

Thirdly, an answer to certain objections.

Fourthly, that there is no practise of conspiracy in prosecution of the businesse.

For the first he observed the *finger of God* in the *manifestation* and bringing to light of this *matter*, having slept two years, being shadowed with greatnesse, which cannot overcome the cry of the people.

He observed also the *providence* and *goodnesse of God*, to put in the hearts of himself, and the rest of the *Judges*, the day of his last arraignment, when the Prisoner stood mute, not to give *Judgement* against him for that time, but defer it till now; and how in the mean time it pleased his *Majesty* out of his gracious care and pity, to send to the Prisoner; first, the Bishop of *London*; next the Bishop of *Ely*, to admonish and perswade him for the saving of his soul, who after each of them had spent two hours with him, it pleased God (when they had left him) to move his heart, so that now he did put himselfe to be tryed by the Countrey, by which means (using *Westons* own words) he said the *great flyes* shal not escape, but receive their punishment. For conclusion of his first point, he lastly observed, *Divinum quiddam in vulgi opinione*, for that so many uncertain rumors touching this case, at last it proved to be true.

Secondly, hee declared, how for prevention of this damned crime of *Poysoning*, Justice was the golden mean, and declared his *Majesties* resolution straightly to execute Justice for that treason, & he used this saying, *Nemo prudens*, &c. and desired God that this president of *Overbury* might be an example and terror against this horrible crime, and therefore it might be called the *great Oyer of Poysoning*.

Thirdly, he said, that at the arraignment were certain Cri-

tiques put, who had given out, the Priſoner ſhould deny his Examinations, and found ſo much fault, for that the Examinations were read, the Priſoner ſtanding mute; but for the firſt, how untrue it was, all the world ſaw the *priſoner* here confeſſing them, all being read and ſhewed unto him; and for the ſecond, beſides that it was exceeding diſcreet and convenient the world ſhould receive ſome ſatisfaction in a cauſe of that nature, he cited and ſhewed, that by the *Laws of the land* t hey ought and were bound to do, notwithſtanding the greatneſſe of any that might thereby be impeached, of whom he ſaid, although this was *unicum crimen*, yet it was not *unicum crimen*.

Fourthly, as touching the ſuppoſed practiſe or conſpiracy he ſolemnly proteſted to *God*, he knew of none, nor of any ſemblance for colour thereof, and therefore he much *inveighed* againſt the baſeneſſe and unworthineſſe of ſuch as went about ſo untruly and wickedly to ſlander the courſe of Juſtice; and ſo hee came laſt of all to that which he had to ſpeak of *Weſton* the Priſoner.

Firſt, touching the wickedneſſe of his fact, he very ſeriouſly exhorted him to an unfained confeſſion and contrition for the ſame, declaring unto him, how that his confeſſion would be a ſatisfaction to *God* and the *world*, by his faith and true repentance he would lay hold upon the merits of his Saviour.

He perſwaded him that no vain hope (which is a Witch) ſhould keep him back from giving ſatisfaction to the *world*, by diſcovering the guiltyneſſe of the *great ones*, aſſuring him, that after this life, as *Death left him, ſo Judgment ſhould find him*.

And laſtly, taking occaſion there to remember this *Poiſoning* to have been a *Popiſh trick*, which he inſtanced by example of one *Gurnandus De Birlanus* mentioned 22 *Ed.* 1. *Squier*. that attempted to poyſon Queen *Elizabeths* ſadle, *Lopez* and Mris. *Turner*, and proceeding to give Judgement, which was,

That the priſoner ſhould be carryed from thence to the place from whence he came, and from thence to Tiburne, and there to be hanged by the neck till he were dead.

Judgment being given, the *Lord Chief Juſtice* commanded, that the Priſoner might have convenient reſpit, and the company of ſome godly learned men to inſtruct him for his ſoules health.

The

The Arraignment of *Anne Turner* Widow, at the *Kings Bench Bar* at *Weſtminſter*, the 7 *Novemb.* 1615.

THe Indictment whereupon *Richard Weſton* took his tryall, being repeated *verbatim*, ſhe was indicted for comforting, aiding, and aſſiſting the ſaid *Weſton* in the poyſoning to death the ſaid Sir *Thomas Overbury*; to which ſhe pleaded *Not guilty*, putting her ſelf upon *God*, and the *Countrey*; whereupon a very ſufficient *Jury* of two *Knights*, and the reſt *Eſquires* and *Freeholders* of *Midd.* were ſworn and impanelled for the tryall, whereof Sir *Thomas Fowler* was *Foreman*.

The *Lord Chief Juſtice* told her, that women muſt bee covered in the Church, but not when they are arraigned, and ſo cauſed her to put off her hat, which done, ſhe covered her hair with her handkerchief, being before dreſſed in her hair and her hat over it.

Sir *Laurence Hide* the *Queens Attorney* opened the matter much to the effect, as he did at *Weſtons* Arraignment, ſhewing the wickedneſſe and hainouſneſſe of *Poyſoning*, he ſhewed further, that there was one Dr. *Forman* dwelling in *Lambeth*, who died very ſuddenly, and a litele before his death deſired that hee might be buryed very deep in the ground, or elſe (ſaith he) *I ſhall fear you all.*

To him in his life time often reſorted the *Count.* of *Eſſex*, and Mris. *Turner*, calling him *Father*; their cauſe of coming to him was, that by force of *Magick* he ſhould procure the now *Earle* of *Sommerſet*, then *Viſcount Rocheſter* to love her, and Sir *Arthur Manwaring* to love Mis. *Turner*, by whom (as it was there related) ſhe had 3 children; about this buſineſſe the *Counteſſe* of *Eſſex* wrote two Letters, one to Mris. *Turner*, another to Dr. *Forman*, as followeth.

The *Counteſſes* Letter to Mris. *Turner*,

Burn this Letter.

Sweet *Turner*, I am out of all hope of any good in this world; for my *father*, my *mother*, & my *brother* ſaid I ſhould lie with him, and my Brother *Howard* was here, and ſaid, he would not come from this place all Winter, ſo that all comfort is gone, and which is worſt of all, my *Lord* hath complained, that hee hath not lain with mee, and I would not ſuffer him to uſe me; my *Father* and *Mother* are angry, but I had rather die a thouſand times over; for beſides the *ſufferings*, I ſhall loſe his love, if I lie with him, I will never deſire to ſee his *face*, and if my *Lord* doe that unto me, my *Lord* is very well as ever hee was, ſo as you may ſee in what a miſerable caſe I am, you muſt ſend the party word of all, he ſent me word all ſhould be well, but I ſhall not be ſo happy, as the *Lord* to *love* me, as you have taken pains all this while for me, ſo now doe all you can, for never ſo unhappy as now, for I am not able to endure the *miſeries* that are coming on me, but I cannot be happy ſo long as this man liveth, therefore pray for me, for I have need, but I ſhould be better if I had your company to eaſe my mind, let him know this ill newes, if I can get this done, you ſhall have as much money as you can demand, this is *fair play*. *Your Siſter* Frances Eſſex.

A Letter from the *Counteſſe* to Dr. *Forman*.

Sweet *Father*, I muſt ſtill crave your *love*, although I hope I have it, and ſhall deſerve it better hereafter, remember the *galls*, for I fear though I have yet no cauſe, but to be confident in you, yet I deſire to have it as it is yet remaining well, ſo continue it ſtill, if it bee poſſible, and if you can you muſt ſend me ſome good *fortune*, alas I have need of it, keep the *Lord* ſtill to me, for that I deſire, and be carefull you name me not to any body, for we have ſo many *ſpies*, that you muſt uſe all your *wits*, and all little enough, for the world is againſt me, and the heavens favour

vour me not, onely happy in your *love*, I hope you will do me *good*, and if I be ungratefull, let all miſchief come unto me; my *Lord* is luſty and merry, and drinketh with his men, and all the content he gives me, is to abuſe me, and uſe mee as *doggedly* as before, I think I ſhall never bee happy in this *world*, becauſe hee hinders my *good*, and will ever, I think ſo; remember (I beg for *Gods* ſake) and get me from this vilde place.

Your affectionate loving Daughter Frances Eſſex.

Give *Turner* warning of all things, but not the *Lord*, I would not have any thing come out, for fear of my *Lord Treaſurer*, for ſo they may tell my *Father* and *Mother*, and fill their ears full of *toyes*.

There was alſo ſhewed in *Court* certaine *pictures* of a *man* and *woman* in *copulation*, made in *lead*, as alſo the *mould* of *braſſe*, wherein they were caſt, a black ſcarfe alſo full of white *croſſes*, which Mris. *Turner* had in her cuſtody, at the ſhewing of theſe and *inchanted papers* and other *pictures* in *Court*, there was heard a *cracke* from the *Scaffolds*, which cauſed great *fear*, *tumult*, and *confuſion* among the *ſpectators*, and throughout the *hall*, every one fearing hurt, as if the *devill* had been preſent, and grown *angry* to have his *workmanſhip* ſhewed, by ſuch as were not his own ſcholars, and this terror coming, about a quarter of an *hour* after ſilence proclaimed, the reſt of the cunning *tricks* were likewiſe ſhewed.

Dr. *Formans* Wife being *Adminiſtratrix* of her husband, found *Letters* in *packets*, by which much was diſcovered, ſhe was in *Court* and depoſed that Mris. *Turner* came to her houſe immediately after her *husbands* death, and did demand certain *pictures* which were in her *husbands* ſtudy; namely, one *picture* in *wax* very ſumptuouſly apparelled in *ſilkes*, and *ſattins*, as alſo one other ſitting in form of a *naked woman*, *ſpreading* and laying *forth* her *haire* in a *Looking-glaſſe*, wch Mris. *Tur.* did confidently affirm to be in a *box*, and that ſhe knew in what part or roome of the *ſtudy* they were.

Mris. *Forman* further depoſeth, that Mris. *Turner* and her *husband* would be ſometimes three or four hours locked up in his ſtudy together; ſhe did depoſe further, that her *husband* had a Ring would open like a Watch.

There was alſo a *note* ſhewed in *Court*, made by Dr. *Forman*, and

written in parchment, ſignifying what *Ladies* loved what *Lords* in the *Court*, but the *Lord Chief Juſtice* would not ſuffer it to bee read openly in the *Court*.

Mris. *Turner* ſent *Margaret* her Maid to Mris. *Forman*, and wiſhed that all ſuch Letters and papers as concerned the *Earle* of *Sommerſet*, or the *Counteſſe* of *Eſſex*, or any other great *perſonages*, ſhould be burned, telling her that the *Councells* Warrant ſhould come to ſearch the *ſtudy*, and that all his goods might be ſeized; whereupon ſhee and her Maid *Margaret*, with the conſent of Mris. *Forman*, burnt divers *Letters* and *Papers*, but yet ſhe kept ſome without their privity.

There were alſo *inchantments* ſhewed in *Court*, written in *parchment*, wherein were contained all the names of the *bleſſed Trinity*, mentioned in the Scriptures; and in another *parchment*, ✠ *B.* ✠ *C.* ✠ *D.* ✠ *E.* and in a third likewiſe in *parchment* were written all the names of the *holy Trinity*, as alſo a figure, in which was written this word *Corpus*, and upon the *parchment* was faſtned a little piece of the *skin* of a *man*.

In ſome of theſe *parchments* the *Devills* had particular *names*, who were conjured to *torment* the Lord *Sommerſet*, and Sir *Arthur Manwaring*, if their *loves* ſhould not continue, the one to the *Counteſſe*, the other to Mris. *Turner*.

Mris. *Turner* alſo confeſſed, that Dr. *Savories* was uſed in ſucceſſion after *Forman*, and practiſed many *ſorceries* upon the *Earle* of *Eſſex* his *perſon*.

Mris. *Turner* being in a manner kept cloſe *priſoner* in one of the *Sheriffs* houſes in *London*, before ſhee was brought to the Barre, knew not that *Weſton* was executed, but by the proceedings, having underſtanding thereof, and hearing divers *examinations* read, it ſo much dejected her, that in a manner ſhe ſpake nothing for her ſelfe; alſo *examinations* and *witneſſes viva voce* that were produced at *Weſtons* arraignment & divers others, were now read again, as the *Examinations* of one *Edw. Pain*, *John Wright*, *Robert Freeman*, *Symcotts*, *Rawlins*, *Payte*, and *Williams*, one of theſe *examinations* gave evidence, that one *Francklin* being an *Apothecary*, and *Druggiſter*, was the provider of all the *poyſons* given to Sir *Thomas Overbury*.

A *Chirurgeon* there depoſed that he cured *Francklin* of the

Pox

Pox, and that at ſeverall times hee demanded of this *Chirurgeon*, what was the ſtrongeſt *poyſon*, the *Chirurgeon* demanding of him what he would doe with it, *Francklin* replies, nothing but for his experience, and to try concluſions.

Another *Examination* of one *Mercer* who had conference with the ſaid *Francklyn*, calling him *Couſen*, who demanded of this Examinate what *news*, he anſwered, I hear ill news, I am ſorry, that my old Lord, and maſters ſon is found *inſufficient*, and not able to *content* the *Lady*.

Francklin replies, I have a hand in that buſineſſe, I have a great friend of my *Lady* of *Eſſex*, ſhe allowes me two ſhillings and ſix pence a day for my *boatehire*, and ten ſhillings a week for my *dyet*, I could have any money I would; *Mercer* replies, But *Couſen*, how can *God* bleſſe you in this buſineſſe; *Francklin* anſwers, *Let them talke of God, that have to doe with him*, my Lord of *Sommerſet* and the *Counteſſe* will bear me out in any thing I do, if you have any *ſuit*, wherein you may doe your ſelf any good, and I may gain by it, I will warrant you I will get it.

Frances depoſeth that *Francklin* marryed his Siſter, and that he thinketh in his conſcience ſhe was *poyſoned*, and that upon ſome diſcontent he heard him ſay, *he would be hanged for never a whore or queen of them all.*

The *L. Chief Juſt.* made a *Speech* upon divers *Examinations* there read, that the *Earl* of *Sommerſet* gave directions, that of the *powder* he ſent to *Overbury* that which ſhould be left ſhould be brought back again; his pretext was, that it ſhould make him ſick, which ſhould be the ground to make the *King* graunt his *Liberty* (ſaying further) *it would doe Overbury good*, and he had *Tarts* and *Jellies* likewiſe ſent him by the *Counteſſe* with expreſſe commandement that none muſt eat of them but Sir *Thomas*, ſaying, that they would doe him no harm.

At another time, the *Counteſſe* ſent *Tarts*, *Iellies*, and *Wine*, with directions, that thoſe which had been formerly ſent, ſhould bee brought back again, and thoſe laſt brought ſhould be given him at ſupper, and then all ſhould bee well; but directions given that neither the *Lieutenant* nor his *Wife* might eat of them, but they might drinke of the wine, for in the *Tarts* and *Iellies* there might be *Letters*, but in the *Wine* there might be none, and afterwards

wards it was openly related, and proved by divers *Witnesses*, that those words *Letters* were private tokens between the *Countesse*, and the *Lieutenant* and *Weston*, to give notice what things were *poysoned*, and what not.

In the Examinations that was of *Weston*, it was related that Mr. *James* told him, that the *Earle* his Master would pay him for his pains about Sir *Thomas Overbury*.

Then the *Lord Chief Iustice* gave in charge to the *Iury*, concerning the Evidence they had formerly heard, & told them, that *Weston* at his Examinations had confessed, that all hee had said formerly was true.

He further related, what a great vexation and grief it was to the King, that *Sommerset* onely by making use of his favour and love, so foul a fact was done, as first to be the occasion to put Sir *Thomas Overbury* to imployment for the *Ambassage* at *Russia*, and secondly to make him refuse the same, and to give right cause for his commitment: Thirdly, to bear him in hand that hee would work his *liberty*, but still aggravated and laboured the contrary, and gave directions to the *Lieutenant* of the Tower to look surely to him, and to keep him *close prisoner*, and that he should send to none of his friends, or they to him, urging great matters against him.

Sir *Thomas Monson* was often imployed to give directions to the *Lieutenant* therein, which was a most *barbarous course* to bee so dealt withall, onely for a contempt, concluding that *Overbury* was a *close Prisoner* to all his *friends*, but open to all his *enemies*, such as *Sommerset* would have or send unto him.

Then the *Lord Chief Iustice* told Mris. *Turner*, that she had the *seven deadly sins*, *viz.* A *Whore*, a *Baud*, a *Sorcerer*, a *Witch*, a *Papist*, a *Felon*, and *a Murtherer*, the *Daughter* of the *Devill*: *Foreman* wishing her to *repent*, and to become a *servant* of *Iesus Christ*, and to pray to him to cast out of her those seven *Devills*.

She desired the *Lord Chief Iustice* to be good unto her, saying, she was ever brought up with the *Countesse* of *Sommerset*, and had been of a long time her *servant* and knew not that there was *poison* in any of those things sent to Sir *Tho. Overbury*.

Then the *Iury* went forth and not long after returned finding her *guilty*, who being asked what she could say for selfe, why

Iudgment

Judgment ſhould not be pronounced againſt her, ſhe only deſired *favour*, but could not ſpeak any thing for weeping.

Then Judge *Crooke* made another grave ſpeech, exhorting her to *repentance*, and to *prepare* her ſelfe ready for *Death*, and that the little time which ſhould be aſſigned her to live, ſhee ſhould not ſpend it either in hope or in imagination to get life, for that *hope* was but a *Witch*; upon concluſion of which *Speech*, hee gave Judgment, and told her ſhe had a very honorable *tryall*, by ſuch men as hee had not ſeen for one of her ranke and quality, and ſo was delivered to the *Sheriffs*.

Upon the *Wedneſday* following ſhe was brought from the *Sheriffs* in a *Coach* to *Newgate*, and was there put into a *Cart*, and caſting money often among the people as ſhe went; ſhe was carryed to *Tiburne*, where ſhe was *executed*, and whither many *men* and *women*, of faſhion came in *Coaches* to ſee her die, to whom ſhe made a *Speech*, deſiring them not to rejoice at her *fall*, but to take example by her; ſhe exhorted them to *ſerve God*, and *abandon pride*, and all other ſins, relating her breeding with the *Counteſſe* of *Sommerſet*, having had no other meanes to maintain her and her children, but what came from the ſaid *Counteſſe*; and ſaid further, that when her hand was once in this buſineſſe ſhe knew the revealing of it would bee her overthrow; the which with other like ſpeeches, and great *penitency* there ſhewed, moved the ſpectators to great pity, and great grief for her.

The proceedings againſt Sir *Jervas Telvis* Knight, *Lieutenant* of the *Tower*, at his Arraignement at *Guild-hall*, the 16 of *November*, 1615.

THe form of the Indictment was the malitious aiding, comforting and abetting of *Weſton* in the *Poyſoning* and *Murthering* of *Overbury*, whereupon it was laid againſt him as followeth.

Firſt, when *Weſton* received the viall of *poyſon* of two inches long to give Sir *Thomas*, hee having the *glaſſe* in one hand, and *breath* for Sir *Thomas* in the other hand, meeting the *Lieutenant* asked him thus, *Sir, ſhall I give it him now?* the *Lieutenant* reproved him, yet that night he gave it him in his *breath*: *Ergo*, the *Lieutenant* knew of the practiſe and *Poyſoning* of Sir *Thomas Overbury*: *& qui non propulſat injuriam cum poſſit, infert.* Cicero.

After this was known to be *poiſon*, yet he kept *Weſton* ſtill, he favoured, countenanced and graced him, and one time ſent him a cup of *ſack*, and bad his man tell him that he *loved* him as well as ever he did, all this while he paid him no wages, and aſſoon as *Overbury* died, *VVeſton* was removed.

The *Counteſſe* wrote a Letter to the *Lieutenant*, with the Letter ſhe ſent *poyſoned Tarts* to *Overbury*, and *wine* to the *Lieutenants* wife, and bade him give the *Tarts* to *Overbury*, for there were *Letters* in them, but his *wife* and *children* might drink the *VVine*, for ſhe was ſure there were no *Letters* in it.

The *Earle* of *Northampton* writ a *Letter* to the *Lieutenant*, concerning the impriſonment of *Overbury*; the ſaid *Earle* writ two Letters to *Rocheſter* concerning theſe words.

The *Earle* of *Northamptons* Letter to *Rocheſter*.

Sweet Lord, think not I find *pain* in that which gives me ſweeteſt

teſt pleaſure, which is any thing that falls from your pen; three things concur to my exceeding joy in your worthy *Letters*, *proof* of your *love*, *comfort* in your *words*, and *judgement* in your *writing*, you may beleeve the words of him that will rather *die* then *flatter* you; my heart is full of the *love* of you, your *characters* are no more pain for me to peruſe, being as well acquainted with your hand as my owne, the *pain* is no more then the *cracking* of a *nut* for the ſweet *kernell* or my *neeces pain*, in the *ſilver* dropping ſtream of your *pen*.— There the *L. Chi. f Juſt.* left off reading for the *bawdineſſe* of it, then after in the *Letter* followed, I *ſpent* two hours yeſterday, prompting the *Lieut.* with *cautions*, *conſiderations*; obſerving with who he is to deal, that he might the better act his part, for the adventure in which he dealeth.

Henry Northampton.

Another Letter to *Rocheſter.*

Sweet *Lord*, I cannot deliver unto you with what *caution* and *conſideration*, *&c.* and the *Lieut.* looking to his buſineſſe, which concerns no more then text affords, that marched in his affairs, I ſhall hold him diſcreet, and love him better whileſt I live, for this his concluſion; for this *negro* can no more change his *skin*, then a *Leopard* his *ſpots*.

Henry Northampton.

Another Letter to *Rocheſter.*

Sweet *Lord*, *Overbury* being viewed, there was found in his arm an *iſſue*, and on his *belly* twelve *kernells* likely to break to iſſue, each as big as three pence; one iſſue on his back, with a *tawny plaiſter* on it, this was ſtrange and ugly, hee ſtank intolerably, inſomuch that he was caſt into the *coffin* with a *looſe ſheet* over him, *God* is gracious in cutting off ill inſtruments from off the *factions crew*, if he had come forth, they would have made uſe of him: Thus ſweet *Lord*, wiſhing you all increaſe of *happineſſe* and *honor*, I end, Your Lordſhips more then any mans,

 Henry Northampton.

The *Lieutenant* writ a Letter to the *Earle* of *Northampton*, certifying him, that he undertook Sir *Thomas Overbury* according to his instructions, that as soon as he came to the place Sir *Thomas* protested his innocency upon the *Bible*, and then (quoth hee) he asked me, what they meant to doe with him, I answered, they mean to *refine* you; that your *pureneſſe* may appeare a little better; after I walked with him in his *chamber*, and adviſed him to give way to the match between *Rocheſter* and the *Counteſſe*, but then he grew hot againſt your *Lordſhip*, and the *Counteſſe* of *Suffolke*, ſaying, if he were the *Counteſſe* of *Suffolks* Priſoner (as he thought he was) then (ſaid he) *Let her know that I care as little to die, as ſhe to be cruell*: the *Counteſſe* of *Suffolk* I find to be joined with you in this plot, though the *Chamberlain* knows not of it, nor any one elſe. But *Rocheſters* part I ſhall much fear, untill I ſee the event to be cleerly convayed, and ſo he concluded his Letter.

Iervas Yelvis.

The anſwer of Sir *Iervas Yelvis* to the points propoſed.

My *Lord*, before I anſwer to the matter of charge againſt mee, let me remember your *Lordſhip* of one ſpeech, which I learned from your mouth, I have heard you ſpeak it at the *Councel-table*, and you have delivered it at the *Aſſizes* in the *Country*, that when a Priſoner ſtands at the barre for his life, comfortleſſe, allowed no counſell, but ſtrong counſell againſt him, perchance affrighted with the fear of death, his wife and children to be caſt forth of dores, and made to ſeek their bread, you have alwaies pityed the cauſe of ſuch a one, you have proteſted you had rather hang in *hell* for *mercy* to ſuch a one, then for *Judgement*.

My *Lord*, you have not obſerved your own rule in my cauſe, you have paraphraſed upon every Examination, you have aggravated every Evidence, and applyed it to me, ſo that I ſtand cleerly condemned before I be found *guilty*, if I be ſo vilde a man as your *Lordſhip* conceives me, I were unworthy of any favour, but I hope your *Lordſhip* ſhall not find it.

So

So I will deny nothing that hath *Evidence* of *truth* againſt me, I will not tell a *lie* to ſave my *life*, and I beſeech your *Lordſhip* ſo to conceive of me, move your charity towards me.

Then deſired he the Court, that the heads of the *Accuſations* might be collected by the *Councell* of the *King*, which were the ſame which were mentioned before, to which hee ſeverally anſwered, &c.

To the firſt, *Shall I give it him now?* hee anſwered, that when *Weſton* asked him the *queſtion*, he ſaw no *poyſon* in his hand, and therefore ſaid he, in *Weſtons* and mine Examination, the *queſtion* was, *Shal I give* it *him now?* not, *Shall I give him* this *now?* for there is a great difference betwcen *Hoc* and *Id* in matter of prevention.

But further, when *Weſton* had told me that it was *poyſon* which he meant to give, I reproved and beat him down with *Gods Judgment*; nay, I humbled him ſo, that upon his knees he thanked *God* and *me*, and told me, that he and his had cauſe to bleſſe *God* for me, for that I withheld him from doing that act, and if you call this Comforting, and Abetting, to terrifie a man for his ſins, and to make him ſo confeſſe his faults to *God*, and to abhor and deteſt the act, then was I an *Abettor* and *Comforter* of *Weſton*.

To the ſecond, after I had thus terrified *Weſton* with *Gods judgments*, and ſaw him caſt down for his offence, I could do him no better office then of charity, to raiſe him up who was thus down, and therefore favoured him, I ſhewed him kindneſſe, I drank to him, to the intent I might encourage the intentions of his mind, which I found then reſolved in abhorring the fact: and that I gave him no *wages* it is *true*, I took him from the commendations of my *Lord* of *Northampton*, and Sir *Thomas Monſon*, whom I took to be my *friends*, and thought they would commend no man to be a Keeper which might any way endanger mee.

To the the third, I never knew any other meaning to the *Counteſſes* words in her *Letters*, but the bare litterall meaning, and ſure (quoth hee) after I had received the *Tarts*, and they had ſtood a while in my *Kitchin*, I ſaw them ſo *black* and *foule*, and of ſuch ſtrange *colours*, that I did cauſe my Cooke to

throw them away, and to make other *Tarts* and *Jellies* for him.

To the fourth, he ſaid the *Earle* of *Northamptons Letter* to me, was not any thing touching the *Poyſoning* of *Overbury*, but for a cloſe reſtraint, to the end that *Overbury* might agree to their purpoſes concerning the *Marriage* to be had between *Rocheſter* and the *Counteſſe*: if the *Earle of Northampton* had any other plot to take away his life, I was not any thing of his *Councell*, or had knowledge therein.

To the 5. whereas it is ſaid, I received him according to my *inſtructions*, I meant none other thing then I have delivered before, which was concerning the cloſeneſſe of his impriſonment: But being asked what he meant by theſe words *Rocheſters part*, I ſhall greatly feare, untill I ſee the event to bee cleerly carryed.

In this he ſtaggered, and wavered much, and gave his anſwer, It was long ſince I wrote this Letter, and for the particular circumſtances that induced me to this *ſpeech*, I cannot now call to memory, but ſure I am, that at that time knowing my ſelfe to be innocent, I could the better have ſatisfied my remembrance, ſo that I meant nothing the taking away of his life, but becauſe I was a ſtranger to *Rocheſter*, and had heard and knowne of that great league that was between them, I might wel think, ſuſpect, and fear, whether he would alwaies countenance theſe projects for his reſtraint. Theſe were the anſwers he made to his *accuſations*, and after he had made many *proteſtations* between *God* and his *ſoul* of his innocency of this malicious plotting and abetting of *Overbury*'s Death, he applyed himſelfe to the *Jury*, and told them thus,

I will prove unto you by many infallible and unanſwerable reaſons, that I could not be *Aider* and *Complotter* with *Weſton* in this *Poyſoning*.

Firſt, I made a free and voluntary *diſcovery* of it my ſelf, I was not compelled; Will any man imagine that I would diſcover a thing, whereof I could not clear my ſelf? *Nature* is more kind then to be its own *accuſer*.

Beſides, that my *clearneſſe* might more appear, and remaine in the *world* without any *ſuſpicion*, I proceeded and *anſwſed* the *Murtherer*

therer *Weſton*, it had been a ſenſeleſſe thing, and obſcure in me, if I had not thought my ſelfe clear, to have accuſed him, who might have done as much for me.

Nay *Weſton* himſelfe proved mee to be an honeſt man before the *Chancellour* of the *Exchequer*, for he confeſſed to him and others being preſent, that he thought that the *Lieutenant* knew not of the *poyſon*, and in his examination before the *Lord Chief Juſtice* and *Serjeant Crew*, being asked the meaning of theſe words, *Shall I give it him now?* he anſwers, that hee thought the *Lieutenant* knew of the *poyſon*; and in that Examination before the *Lo. Chief Juſtice* and *Serjeant Crew*, being asked the meaning of theſe words *Shall I give it him now?* he anſwers, that he had thought that thoſe which had ſet him on worke, had acquainted the *Lieutenant* with their plot.

Alſo I was ſo confident in my owne innocency, that I told my *Lord Chief Juſtice*, and my *Lord Coke* the way to make *Weſton* confeſſe, and to diſcover all, which was by faire and gentle intreaty of him, and ſo by this means they might ſearch the bottome of his heart; in this the *Lord Chief Juſtice* witneſſed with him.

And after Sir *Thomas Overbury* was dead, *Weſton* and Mris. *Turner* were ſent to know of me whether I had any inckling of the *death* of Sir *Tho.* What need they have made this queſtion, if I had known any thing thereof?

Alſo that which I doe know concerning the *poyſoning* of Sir *Thomas*, was after his death, by relation of *Weſton*, and here I am indicted as *acceſſary* before the fact, when I knew nothing till after the fact.

After that he had confirmed theſe reaſons by ſundry prooſes and Witneſſes, he went further in his own defence; If I be in the plot, the Lord *Treaſurer* is, I have his *letter* to ſhew in it; he called me to his lodging, and ſaid the *plots* you know them as well as I, the *plots* were onely to repair her honor; my Wife hath the *letters* from my *Lord Treaſurer* and *Manſon*, for theſe *plots* I will run willingly to my death, if circumſtances be knit with any manner of fact.

He proceeded further, and told the *Lord Chief Juſtice* that hee ſpake not this to juſtifie himſelfe, ſo that no blemiſh or ſtaine might

might cleave unto him, for (ſaid he) this *viſitation* is ſent mee from *God*, and whether I live or die, it is the happyeſt *affliction* to my *ſoule*, that I ever received; I have laid open my whole heart for *bloodguiltyneſſe*; I have not repented me other then of *errors* of my *Iudgment*, in not detecting what I ſuſpected, and yet I doe aske *God* forgiveneſſe daily for leſſer ſinnes, but of this I know no other, but the groſſe *error* of my *Iudgment*, in not preventing it, when I ſaw ſuch *intendment* and *imaginations* againſt him.

Then he put my *Lord Chief Iuſtice* this Caſe, If one that knoweth not of any *plot* to *poyſon* a man, but only ſuſpecteth, is no *actor* or *contriver* himſelf, only imagineth ſuch a thing, Whether ſuch a one be acceſſary to the *Murther*; for the words of the Indictment are *abetting, and comforting with malice*: Now if there bee any man that charges me expreſſely, or in direct terms, that I was an *abettor*, or if the Court ſhall think in this caſe which I have put, that ſuch a concealing without malice, is an *abbetting*, I refuſe not to die, I am *guilty*, this was the ſumme of his ſpeech.

Then the *Lord Chief Iuſtice* replyed, that to his knowledge, he ſpake no more concerning the Evidence, then he could in conſcience juſtifie, which was only to expreſſe the *evidence* of things, and not wreſting any thing in prejudice of his life.

But further he told him, that two dayes before Sir *Thomas Overbury* died, you wiſhed his man to bring his beſt ſuit of Hangings to hang his Chamber, which you knew were your fees.

After he told him, that his accuſation of the *Lord Treaſurer* was very malicious, for in the Examinations hee had taken, and in all the exact *ſpeech* hee could work for the finding out of the *truth*, hee ſaw not that *honourable Gentleman* any way touched.

In concluſion he told him, It is not your deep *proteſtations*, nor your *appealing* to *God*, that can ſway a *Iury* from their *evidence*, which is not yet anſwered unto.

But to leave you without excuſe, but to make the matter as cleer as may be, here is the Confeſſion of *Francklin* (which hee then drew out of his boſome) ſaying, this *poor man*, not knowing Sir *Iervas* ſhould come to his tryall; this morning he came unto me at five of the clock, and told mee that hee was much troubled

troubled in his *conſcience*, and could not reſt all that night untill he had made his *Confeſſion*, and it is ſuch a one (theſe were his words) as the Eye of *England* never ſaw, nor the Ear of *Chriſtendome* never heard.

The Confeſſion of *Iames Francklin*, the 16 *November*, 1615.

Mris. *Turner* came to me from the *Counteſſe*, and wiſhed me from her to get the ſtrongeſt *poyſon* I could for Sir *Thomas Overbury*; accordingly I bought ſeven, *viz. Aqua fortis*, *white Arſenick*, *Mercury*, *Powder of Diamonds*, *Lapis Coſtitus*, great *Spiders*, and *Cantharides*; all theſe were given to Sir *Thomas Overbury* at ſeverall times, and further conteſſeth that the *Lieutenant* knew of theſe *poyſons*, for that appeared (ſaid he) by many *Letters* which he writ to the *Counteſſe* of *Eſſex*, which I ſaw, and thereby knew, that he knew of this matter; one of theſe *Letters* I read for the *Counteſſe*, becauſe ſhe could not read it her ſelfe, in which the *Lieutenant* uſed this ſpeech.

Madam, the *Scab* is like the *Foxe*, the more hee is *curſed* the better hee *fareth*, and many other ſpeeches: Sir *Thomas* never eat white Salt but there was *white Arſenick* put into it, once hee deſired Pig, and Mris. *Turner* put into it *Lapis Coſtitus*.

The *white powder* that was ſent to Sir *Thomas* in a *Letter*, hee knew to be *white Arſenick*.

At another time hee had two *Partridges* ſent him from the *Court*, and *water* and *onions* being the *ſauce*, Mris. *Turner* put in *Cantabrides* in ſtead of *Pepper*, ſo that there was ſcarce any thing that he did eat, but there was ſome *poyſon* mixt; for theſe *poyſons* the *Counteſſe* ſent me rewards, ſhe ſent me many times *Gold* by Mris. *Turner*.

She afterwards wrote unto me, to buy her more *poyſons*, I went to her and told her I was weary of it; and I beſought her upon my knees, that ſhe would uſe mee no more in thoſe matters, but ſhe importuned me, bad me go, and entiſed me with fair *ſpeeches* and *rewards*, ſo ſhe overcame me and did bewitch me.

The cauſe of this *Poyſoning* as the *Counteſſe* told him was, becauſe

Sir *Tho. Overb.* would prie ſo far into their *ſutte*, as he would put them down, he did alſo ſay, that the *toothleſſe Maid* trafty *Margaret* was acquainted with the *Poyſoning*, ſo was Mris. *Turners* man *Stephen*, ſo alſo Mris. *Horne* the *Counteſſes* own hand.

He ſaith, on the *Marriage* day of the *Counteſſe* with *Sommerſet*, ſhe ſent him 20. *l.* by Mris. *Turner*, and he was to have been paid by the *Counteſſe* 200. *l. per annum* during his life.

That he was urged and haunted 200 ſeverall times at leaſt by the *Counteſſe* to doe it againſt his *conſcience*; he ſaith ſhe was able to *bewitch* any man, and then he wrought the love between *Rocheſter* and her, and that he had 12 ſeverall *Letters* from her to proſecute it, and was to have 200. *l* to continue their loves until the *Marriage*, and that all things were burnt ſince the firſt diſcovery.

Thoſe were all the *Materialls* in *Franclins Confeſſion*; To this Sir *Jervas Helvis* knew not what to anſwer, or to make of his own *Letters*.

Then preſently the *Jury* departed from the *Barre*, and ſhortly after returned and found him guilty, and the *Lord Chief Juſtice* gave *Judgment*, and he was executed on *Tower-hill* accordingly, in manner following.

Sir *Iarvis* his Confeſſion.

On Monday, 20 *Novemb.* 1615. hee was executed at *Tower-hil* upon a Gibbet there ſet of purpoſe, about ſix of the cloek in the morning, hee being arrayed in a *black Suit*, and *black Jerkin*, with hanging ſleeves, having on his head a *Crimſon* ſattin *Cap*, laced from the top downward, and round about, under that a white linnen *Night-cap* with a border, and over that a black hat with a broad *rybon* and *ruffe-band*, thick couched with a lace, and a pair of Skie coloured *ſilk Stockins*, and a paire of three ſoaled *ſhoes*.

He came on foot to the Gibbet from *Sheriff Goare*'s houſe, between Dr. *Whyting*, and Dr. *Felton*, two of his *Majeſties* Chaplains, and coming to the Ladders foot, he talked a word or two to the *Executioner*.

Then

Then he went up the Ladder four or five ſteps, the *Executioner* ſitting over his head upon the top of the Gibbet, Sir *Jervas* finding the Ladder to ſtand too upright for his eaſe, ſpake to have it amended, which forthwith (hee coming down) was done, being faſtened in the ground, and then he went up again ſix ſteps, whereafter a while ſitting eaſily, he uttered words to this, or the like effect.

Nobles, right worſhipfull, and others, I am here come, as well to ſhew, explain, & unfold that which at the time of my arraignm. ſo many of you as were preſent expected; as alſo to ſhew that then I perceived I had loſt the good opinion of many, in ſtanding ſo long upon my innocency, which was my fault, I confeſſe, hoping now to recover the ſame, and your good charitable opinions of me, which fault I then ſaw not, being blinded with mine errors, which made me accompt it no ſin.

But ſince my Condemnation, by means and help of theſe two *Gentlemen* here preſent, (the two Doctors) I was perſwaded of the greatneſſe of my ſin, and that it was ſo much the greater, by how much the more I did conceal it; which by Gods mercy I perceiving, conſulted not with fleſh and blood, but thought in this my Condemnation, my beſt way for my ſouls health to reveale to the omnipotent and all-ſeeing God, the moſt ſecret and inward intentions and thoughts of my deceitfull heart, not once reſpecting the pains or diſpraiſes of the world, which I regard not at all.

It may be ſome will ſay, that this place was moſt unfit for my execution, appointed to terrifie and daunt me ſo much the more; but alas, I fear not Death, Place, nor any ſuch like thing, for I account it the *Kings* and *Counſells* ſpeciall favour that I die here, for that I requeſting the ſame, it was granted, whereby I ſee now this *Tower*, late wherein I ſhould have been called to the State buſineſſe, and ſtill might, if I had performed a more loyall ſervice to my *King* and *Countrey* then I did.

Next, that I was not appointed to *Tiburn*, a place of more publick reproach then now I am brought, being worthy to die by due and lawful *Juſtice*, in proſecuting this bloody & enormious act againſt a kind *Gentleman*, who deſerved not ill at my hands, nor at any mans elſe for ought I know.

But were it I had not trusted him, who was a most perfidious *Wretch* I had not fallen into this same, which may warne all here present, to take heed whom they trust in a bad matter, and to admonish you that are trusted, never to break honest and just fidelity.

I was by divers tricks drawn into this action, which I received from the Earle of *Northampton*, Sir *Tho. Monson*, and none other, but had I remembred the 119 *Psal.* 115 *vers.* and said with that holy Prophet, *Away from me yee wicked, for I will keep the commandements of my God*; then had I refused such like tricks. Alas! now too late; there was my fault, that I did not refuse then, and cast my self upon *Gods* providence, without any dependency on man, though never so *honorable*; Was ever any deceived that did trust in *God*? there was never any.

Therefore I admonish you all, let none how *honorable* soever he be, or the *King* himself, move you to any thing not agreeable to *Gods Word*, doe it not, reject it; for this was my fault, that I had not at the first opened this Plot to his *Majesty*, who no doubt would most justly and righteously have punished the *same*.

You *Nobles*, *Worshipfull*, and others, let my example teach you thus much, that you prophane not the *holy Sabbath of the Lord*, nor his good creatures, nor that you turne (by a lascivious course) Nights into Dayes, and Dayes into Nights, as I have done; and that in serving God, you must not onely *read* the *Scriptures*, but join *practise* therewith; for what good else will the same effect, if the heart be foul, bloody, and impure?

Some here knew my forwardnesse therein; but I plead not innocency that way, but cast it off, and confesse, that of this great assembly I am the most Wretched sinner.

You expect speeches from me of some concealed matters, and upon some of my speeches used at the closing up of my arraignment, but I stand here *loco Percatoris, non Oratoris*, yet I will shew you that I have opened to my *Lord Chief Justice* of *England*, since my Arraignment; that which to the uttermost of my power I was able to verifie, upon which then I took the *body and blood of Jesus Christ*, and in further testimony thereof I will now seale it with my last and dearest breath.

Nobles and others, to see your faces it rejoiceth me, whereby

you

you manifeſt your love in granting my requeſt, to be Witneſſes of my Death, I ſee a number of my friends, there, there, there, pointing as he ſpake, who one of their loves, I entreated to beſeech God to ſtrengthen me in Death, though ignominious to ſome, yet to mee a *bitter cup mingled to me with Gods mercy*, a ſpeciall *favour* this way to call mee home, whereas hee might have taken away my life by ſhooting the Bridge, or ſome fall or otherwiſe; and then this unrepented ſin, which I accounted no ſin (ſuch was my blindneſſe) which had been damnation to mee, for God is juſt, and the unrepented ſinner ſhall have no ſalvation.

There is none of you preſent here that knows how or in what ſort hee ſhall die, it may bee in his bed, it may be otherwiſe, (God knows); I proteſt before you all, I never came over this Hill in the chiefeſt of my all proſperity, with more joy then now I have at this preſent, for I now know that preſently I ſhall behold the glorious face and ſight of my Creator.

Take heed, and let my example incite you to ſerve *God* truly and uprightly, better then I have done, leſt a ſhamefull death overtake you, as it doth me, who am unworthy of my Parents care in bringing me up.

It may be ſome will ſay I have a ſtinty heart, becauſe I ſhed no *tears*, my heart is fleſh as any others, & I am as faint hearted to look death in the face as any others, but becauſe my uſe hath been not to ſhed tears, I cannot now eaſily, except it be for the loſſe of ſome great friend, albeit now my heart beginneth to melt within me, being wounded (with that the teares ſtood in his eyes) to ſee the faces of ſome there preſent, whom (quoth he) I moſt earneſtly love, and now muſt depart from with ſhame, for worldly regard I reſpect not, for wel Mr. *Sheriff* knows, that (to ſhame this my ſinfull fleſh the more) I wiſh (if he had pleaſed) to have been brought from *Weſtminſter* through the *City*, to have warned all ſpectators how they ſhould not eſcape without Judgment for *blood*; for *God* is juſt.

I had almoſt forgotten to ſhew you a ſtrange thing, which God brought to my memory the laſt night, which was this, I confeſs I have been a great gameſter, and eſpecially on the other ſide, have waſted and played many ſummes of Money, which exhauſted a

great part of my means, which I perceiving, vowed seriously, (not slightly or unadvisedly) to the Lord in my vow and prayers, *Lord let me be hanged if ever I play any more*, which not long after is most justly come upon mee, whereof you are all eye-witnesses, because a thousand times since I brake this my vow.

Then he espyed one Sir *Maximilian Dallison* standing neer the Gibbet on horseback, and said unto him, You know Sir *Maximilian* what gaming we have had, and how we have turned Days into Nights, and Nights into Days: I pray you in time to leave it off, and dishonor God no more by breaking his Sabbaths, for he hath alwaies enough to punish, as you now see me, who little thought to die thus.

To which Sir *Maximilian* answered him, Sir *Jervas*, I am much grieved for you, and I shall never forget what you have here said; whereunto Sir *Jervas* said, Look to it, doe then.

Further, he continued his *speech*, saying, Let no man boast of the abilities and gifts of Nature which God giveth him, for therein I displeased God, being transported with over much pride of my *pen*, which obsequious *quil* of mine, procured my just overthrow. Upon the knitting up of my *Lord Chiefe Justice* his *speech* at my Arraignment, by reason of two or three passages at the bottome of my *Letter*, subscribed with my owne hand, which I utterly had forgotten, because I felt not any sin, which when I heard, I saw none other but the *finger of God*, could thus point to this fact; by this means I doe *protest before God*, and *confesse* before you *all*, that I was so farre overtaken with this bloody fact, that for satisfaction of the same, I willingly yeeld my deerest blood to the shame of this my carkasse, not being so much grieved for the same as for others, that I wish I had hanged in chains perpetually, so that I had revealed at first the hainous plot.

Then should I have saved the lives of some already dead, some in the *Tower*, some in the *City*, some *over seas*, so should I have prevented many from being *widows*, some from being *fatherless*, & some from being *childlesse*, among whom mine own *wife* for one, & 8 *fatherlesse children* of mine, which I leave now behind me, and

God

God knows how many be guilty of this fact, and when it will be ended.

The *Lord Chief Iuſtice* upon cloſing up of my ſpeeches at my Arraignment, ſaid I was an *Anabaptiſt* : I would to *God* I were as cleer from all other ſins, as from that, for I alwaies deteſted that condition.

As for my *Wife*, ſome ſay ſhee is a *Papiſt*, but true it is, ſhee comes ſo ſhort from a ſincere *Proteſtant* (I meane in that reſpect) that when ſhe is among *Papiſts* ſhe cannot well forbeare them.

Then he ſpake to the *Sheriffe*, ſaying, if it may bee permitted without offence, I have ſomewhat to ſay, and that is this, Is it lawfull for any one here to demand of me any queſtions, to which the *Sheriffe* anſwered, It is not lawful, wherefore good Sir *Jervas* (quoth he) forbear; Sir *Jer.* thereunto ſaid, with doubling his words, It is enough, it is enough.

I have here (quoth he) one that holdeth my *cloake*, may I beſtow ſomewhat on him? The *Sheriffe* anſwered, that you may Sir; whereupon he called the young man to him by his name, who ſtood waiting at the Ladders foot, and gave him out of his pocket ſome peeces of Gold or Silver, *Here take this, ſpend it*, which he with bitter tears thankfully accepted; Dr. *Whyting*, and Dr. *Felton* ſtrained courteſie, which of them ſhould begin a publique Prayer, fitting for this parties condition, one of them willed the other, but at laſt Dr. *Whyting* ſaid, if you Sir *Jervas* can perform it your ſelfe, you of all men is fitteſt to doe it, with efficacy both of ſoul and ſpirit; whereupon he ſaid, I ſhall doe my beſt then; but my hearers, I crave your charitable conſtruction, if with half words, and imperfect ſpeeches *I chatter like a Crane.*

His Prayer.

O Eternall, omnipotent, and omniſcient God, the Creator of Heaven and Earth, and of me a moſt miſerable and horrible Wretch, by reaſon of my unmeaſurable ſins and tranſgreſſions, whereof I am wholly guilty, take pity on me, who have ſo many ponderous ſins, that without thy eſpeciall favour and mercy they will be ready to preſſe me into perpetuall deſtruction, thy full and free pardon in Jeſus Chriſt I humbly crave with this aſſurance, that immediately my ſoule ſhall bee tranſlated hence into thoſe ineſtimable joys, which the heart of man is unable to conceive, the tongue to utter, or the ear to hear: Hear then Lord the Petition of me, a moſt intolerable Wretch, according to thy promiſe made to the repentant Sinner; my ſins yet unknown and unrepented, which are my ſecret ſins, Lord call not to account; disburden me O Lord of my unknown ſins, I deſire to give a true ſigh for them all; my ſins of youth & riper years, Lo. call not to account; thou O Lord knoweſt how many they are, let the miſty clouds of all my ſins whatſoever, be ſo ſcattered by the bright beams of thy mercies to me in Chriſt Jeſus, that thoſe my weak & poor prayers may be available in thy ſight; this comfort, this I have, that I am thine; for were I not thine, then out of the root of me could not the buds of repentance appear, by wch I know thou loveſt me; it is not I, but thou Lord haſt drawne me to thee; for thine own mercies ſake, on which mercy, and thy promiſes made to the true repentant ſinner, once again I rely, for if thou killeſt me by this, or any other ignomious death, yet will I truſt in thee, and crave thine aſſiſtance: Protect my ſoule from that great adverſary of mine, *Satan*, who with pale death, and the infirmities of the fleſh, do bandon them as bals together, then eſpecially at the laſt gaſpe; in which great conflict, Lord ſtrengthen me, that they may not overcome, but be overcome, *Amen*.

This

This Prayer being ended, he asked it he might pray privately, the Doctor ſaid, *Yea Sir.*

Then made he a ſhort Prayer to himſelfe, with his face covered, and after he uncovered it, and ſaid, Now I have prayed, now I muſt pay, I mean, doe the laſt office to Juſtice. With that Dr. *Whyting* ſaid, Sir *Jervas*, you may ſtand one ſtep lower on the Ladder; to whom the *Sheriffe* anſwered, It is better for him Mr. *Doctor* to be where he is; ſtay (quoth the *Doctor*) to the executioner, for he hath given a *watch-word*, he is in private prayer again, Yea, quoth he, I know that, for he hath given me a *watch-word* when I ſhall perform my office to him.

He uncovered his face after his ſecond ſhort Prayer, and firſt took his leave of all the aſſembly, ſaying with a cheerfull voice and countenance, *I pray you pray for me, who ſhall never more behold your faces*, then he ſaid with a great fervency of ſpirit, *Lord I deſire at thy hands, this bitter cup of death*, as the Patient receiveth a bitter poyſon, not once demanding what is in the cup, but takes and drinks it off, be it never ſo bitter.

As ſoon then, as he had audibly ſaid, *Lo. Ieſus receive my ſoul*, wch of like was the Executioners *watch-word*, hee preſently turned him off the Ladder, and being off, the Executioners man caught hold of one of his feet, his own man on the other foot, whereby they ſuddenly weighed his life, where hanging a ſmall diſtance of time, his body not once ſtirred, onely his hands a little ſtirred and moved, being tied onely with a little black ribon, which a little before he had reached to the Executioner, putting up his hands to him for that purpoſe; all which being ended, both *Corps* and high *Gibbet* were from thence removed.

The proceedings againſt *Ja. Franklin*, at his Arraignement at *Kings Bench*, the 27 of *November*; 1615.

AFter he had put himſelfe for his tryall upon the Countrey; a *Jury* of *Eſquires* and *Gent.* was impanelled to paſſe upon his life; then *Weſtons* Indictment was read, and *Francklin* accuſed as acceſſary to the *Poyſoning* of Sir *Tho. Overbury*, and in his Examination formerly taken in theſe words.

Innes Franklins Confeſſion.

He confeſſeth, that in a houſe neer to the *Doctors Commons*, Mris. *Turner* did firſt come unto him about the *Poyſoning* of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, and prayed him to provide that which ſhould not kill a man preſently, but lie in his body for a certain time, wherewith he might languiſh away by little and little; at the ſame time ſhe gave him four *Angells*, wherewith he bought a water called *Aqua fortis*, and ſent it to Mris. *Turner*, who to try the operation thereof, gave it to a *Cat*, wherewith the *Cat* languiſhed, and pitifully cryed for the ſpace of two dayes, and then died.

Afterwards Mris. *Turner* ſent for *Franckl.* to come to the *Count.* who told him, that *Aqua fortis* was too violent a water; but what think you (quoth ſhe) of *white Arſnick*? he told her it was too violent; what ſay you (quoth ſhe) to *powder* of *Diamonds*? hee anſwers, I know not the nature of that: ſhe ſaid, then hee was a foole, and gave him peeces of Gold, and bad him buy ſome of that *powder* for her. *Francklin* demands of the *Counteſſe*, what was the reaſon ſhee would *poyſon* Sir *Thomas Overbury*, ſhee told him he would pry ſo far into their eſtate that he would overthrow them all.

A little before Sir *Thomas Overburies* Death, the *Counteſſe* ſent for

for *Francklin*, and ſhewed him a *Letter* written from the *Lord* of *Rocheſter*, wherein he read theſe words, I marvail at theſe delaies, that the buſineſſe is not yet diſpatched; whereby *Francklin* thinketh in his *conſcience* was meant the *Poyſoning* of Sir *Tho. Overbury*; and in another *Letter* from the *Lord* of *Rocheſter* was written, that Sir *Thomas* was to come out of the Tower within two dayes, and they all ſhould be undone; whereupon the *Counteſſe* ſent for *Weſton*, and was very angry with him that hee had not diſpatched Sir *Thomas Overbury*; *Weſton* told her, that he had given him a thing that would have killed twenty men.

Alſo a fortnight after *Weſtons* apprehenſion the *Counteſſe* ſent for *Francklin* to her houſe at St. *James* Parke, where hee found the *Earle* and the *Counteſſe* walking together; and as ſoon as hee came, the *Earle* went apart into a *chamber*, then ſhe told him *Weſton* had been ſent for by a *Purſevant*, and had confeſſed all, and we ſhall all be *hanged*, but on your life (quoth ſhe) doe not you confeſſe that you brought any *poiſon* to me, or to Mris. *Turner*, for if you doe, you ſhall be *hanged*, for I will not hang for you, and ſays Mris. *Turner*, I will not *hang* for you both.

The *Counteſſe* told him, that the *Lord* who was to examine him would promiſe him a *pardon* to confeſſe, but beleeve him not, for they will hang thee when all is done.

Weſton comes to *Francklins* houſe, and told him now the *Counteſſes* turn is ſerved, ſhe uſed him unkindly, and they ſhould be both poyſoned, and that two were ſet of purpoſe to *poyſon* him.

Francklin having confeſſed his former examinations under his own hand, being permitted to ſpeak for himſelf, ſaid that at the entreaty of the *Counteſſe* and Mris. *Turner* he did buy theſe *poyſons*, but proteſted his ignorance what they meant to doe with them, and for the reſt he referred himſelfe to the conſcience of the *Jury*, who went from the *Bar*, and within a quarter of an houre did return, and *pronounced him guilty*, then Judge *Crook* after a brief exhortation gave the *ſentence of death* upon him.

The *Lord Chief Iuſtice* made a ſhort exhortation alſo with addition of theſe words, that knowing as much as he knew, if this had not been found out, neither the *Court*, *City*, nor any particular *family* had eſcaped the malice of this wicked cruelty.

The proceedings againſt Sir *Thomas Monſon*, at *Guildhall*, 4 *Decemb.* 1615.

WHen he came to the *Barr* he made a motion to the *Lo. Chief Juſt.* that whereas he had written unto his *Lordſhip* to aske the Lord *Treaſurer* two queſtions which my *Lord* would doe, hee deſired then an anſwer, and that Sir *Rob. Cotton* might be preſent.

The queſtions read, hee was indicted for conſpiring with *Weſton* to *poyſon* Sir *Tho. Overb.* to which he pleaded not *guilty*, and would be tryed by God and his *Country*.

The *Lord Chief Iuſtice* brake up the proceedings, and made a ſpeech to this effect, *viz.*

He ſaw a great aſſembly, and though it had been ſhewed them often, yet it could not be ſaid too often, that the *City* was much bound to *God*, and to his *Deputy* on earth the *King*, his *Maſter*, for their great deliverance, and exact juſtice, for *God* was alwayes Juſt, and for the *King* though they were never ſo high in place, nor ſo dear to him, though his own *Creatures*, yet his Juſtice is dearer to him, for which wee are upon our knees to give him thanks, as alſo for ſo milde a proceeding in ſo great an affair, for neither the great mans houſe in the *Tower*, nor his *Ladies* houſe, nor this *Priſoners* houſe (to my knowledge) have been ſearched, neither hath this Priſoner been committed to the *Sheriff*, but to an *Alderman*, a man who of all others might be moſt kind to him, for as I take it, leſt I ſhould be miſtaken, Sir *Francis Anderſon* marryed Sir *Stephen Somes* his daughter, and Sir *Thomas Monſon* marryed Sir *Francis Anderſons* Siſter; I never knew the like favour, nor doe I like it ſo well, but do declare it as a gentle proceeding from the *King*.

For other things, I dare not diſcover ſecrets, but though there was no houſe ſearched, yet ſuch *Letters* were produced, which make our deliverance as great, as any that happened to the *Children* of *Iſrael*.

For

For *Weſton* & Mris. *Turner*, they dyed penitently, as is worthy to be written in *Letters* of *Gold*, and for the *Lieutenant*, though with great imprecations, and a high hand he denyed, yet for the great glory of the *Kings Iuſtice*, he died moſt penitently and reſolutely; this is ſpoken to the praiſe of *God*, that hath crowned theſe juſt proceedings, *Iuſticia confirmata non eget authoritate*, though not having reaſon for it, wherein we may ſee the great *hand of God*, for that morning the *Lieutenant* was arraigned, came to me as one affiicted in conſcience, not knowing of his arraignment, with evidence againſt him, which being delivered to the *Iury*, one of them heard him ſay, *then Lord have mercy on mee*, and for this preſent, *Non eſt conſtantia longa de vita hominis*, therefore he muſt be conveyed to the *Tower* as a ſafer place, till further order bee taken: Then hee addreſſed his ſpeech to Sir *Tho. Monſon*, ſaying,

Whereas you name my *Lord Treaſurer*, every mans fame is dear unto him, and he hath ever been honorable, you ſhall hear what he hath anſwered to my *Letter*.

After my hearty commendations, I have heard that Sir *Thom. Monſon* thinks I can clear him, but I know nothing of him to accuſe or excuſe him, but I hope he is not guilty of ſo foule a crime. You hear (quoth he) that he will neither accuſe you, nor excuſe you.

Monſon.

I doe not accuſe the *Lord Treaſurer*, nor calumniate him, for I know he is very *honorable*, but I deſire to have anſwer to my two queſtions.

Lord Chief Iuſtice.

You ſhall hear more of that when the time ſerveth; Doe you as a Chriſtian, and as *Ioſhua* bad *Achan*, *My Son acknowledge thy ſin, and give glory to God.*

Monſon.

If I be *guilty*, I renounce the *Kings* mercy and *Gods*; I am innocent.

Lord Chief Iuſtice.

There is more againſt you then you know of.

Monſon.

If I be *guilty*, it is of that I know not.

Lord Chief Iustice.

You are *Papish*, that Pulpit was the Pulpit where *Garnet* died, and the *Lieutenant* as firmly, I am not *superstitious*, but wee will have another Pulpit.

Daudridge.

It is an *Atheists* word to renounce *Gods mercy*, you must think the change of your lodging means somewhat.

Hide.

I have looked into this businesse, and I protest my *Lord*, hee is as guilty as the guiltyest.

Monson.

There was never man more innocent then I, in this I will die an Innocent.

After this speech, certain *Yeomen* of his *Majesties* guard, attending for that purpose, conducted him to the *Tower*, where between the *Yeoman* and the *Wards*, there was some contention about his entertainment.

Sir

Sr *Francis Bacon* HIS SPEECH at the Arraignment of the Earl of *SOMERSET*.

IT may pleaſe your *Grace*, my Lord *High Steward* of *England*, and you my *Lords* the Peers, you have here before you *Robert* Earl of *Somerſet* to be tried for his life, concerning the procuring and conſenting to the Poyſoning of Sr *Thomas Overbury*, then the Kings Priſoner in the *Tower* of *London*, as an acceſſary before the fact.

I know your Honours cannot behold this Noble Man, but you muſt remember the great favours which the *King* hath conferred on him, and muſt be ſenſible, that he is yet a member of your Body, and a Peer, as you are, ſo that you cannot cut him off from your Body, but with grief, and therefore you will expect from us, that give in the *Kings* Evidence, ſound and ſufficient matter of proof to ſatisfie your Honours Conſciences.

As for the manner of the Evidence, the *King* our Maſter, who (amongſt other his virtues, excelleth in that virtue of the Imperial Throne, which is Juſtice) hath given us command, that we ſhould not expatiate nor make invectives, but materially purſue the Evidence, as it conduceth to the point in queſtion.

A matter, that (though we are glad of ſo good a Warrant)

yet we ſhould have done of our ſelves: For far be it from us by any ſtrains of Wit or Arts, to ſeek to play prizes, or to blazon our names in bloud, or to carry the day otherwiſe then upon ſure grounds; we ſhall carry the Lanthorn of Juſtice (which is the Evidence) before your eyes upright, and ſo be able to ſave it from being put out with any grounds of evaſion or vain defence, not doubting at all, but that the Evidence it ſelf will carry that force, as it ſhall need no advantage or aggravation.

Firſt, My *Lords*, The courſe that I will hold in delivering of that which I ſhall ſay, (for I love order) is this:

Firſt, I will ſpeak ſomewhat of the nature and greatneſs of the offence, which is now to be tried, not to weigh down my Lord with the greatneſs of it, but rather contrariwiſe to ſhew, that a great offence needs a good proof. And that the *King*, howſoever he might eſteem this *Gentleman* heretofore as the Signet upon his finger (to uſe the Scripture phraſe) yet in ſuch a caſe as this, he was to put it off.

Secondly, I will uſe ſome few words touching the nature of the proofs, which, in ſuch a caſe are competent.

Thirdly, I will ſtate the proofs.

And laſtly, I will produce the proofs, either out of examination, and matters of writing, or witneſſes *viva voce*.

For the offence it ſelf, It is of crimes, next unto *High Treaſon*, the greateſt, it is the fouleſt of *Felonies*: It hath three degrees. Firſt, It is murther by impoyſonment. Secondly, It is murther committed upon the *Kings* Priſoner in the *Tower*. Thirdly, I might ſay, that it is murther under the colour of friendſhip, but that it is a circumſtance moral, and therefore I leave that to the Evidence it ſelf.

For Murther, my Lords, the firſt record of Juſtice which was in the world, was judgement upon a Murtherer, in the perſon of *Adams* firſt-born *Cain*, and though it was not puniſhed by death, but baniſhment, and marks of ignominy, in reſpect of the Primogenitors, or the population of the world, yet there was a ſevere charge given, that it ſhould not go unpuniſhed.

So it appeareth likewiſe in Scripture, that the murther of *Abner* by *Joab*, though it were by *David* reſpited in reſpect of great

great ſervices paſt, or reaſon of State, yet it was not forgotten. But of this I will ſay no more, becauſe I will not diſcourſe, it was ever admitted and ranked in *Gods* own *Tables*, that *murther* is of offences between man and man, next unto *High Treaſon*, and diſobedience to Authority, which ſometimes have been referred to the firſt Table, becauſe of the Lieutenancy of *God* in *Princes*, the greateſt.

For impoyſonment, I am ſorry it ſhould be heard of in our *Kingdom*; it is not *noſtri generis, nec ſanguinis peccatum*; it is an *Italian Comfit* for the Court of *Rome*, where that perſon that intoxicateth the *Kings of the earth*, is many times really intoxicated and poyſoned himſelf. But it hath three circumſtances, which makes it grievous, beyond other matters.

The firſt, is, That it takes a man away in full peace, in *Gods* and the *Kings* peace, that thinks no harm, but is comforting of nature with refection and food, ſo that as the Scripture ſaith, his *Table is made a ſnare*.

The ſecond is, That it is eaſily committed, and eaſily concealed, and on the other ſide hardly prevented, and hardly diſcovered: For murther by violence *Princes* have Guards, and private men have houſes, attendants and arms, neither can ſuch *murther* be committed, but *cum ſonitu*, with ſome overt and apparent acts, that may diſcover and trace the offenders; but for *poyſon*, the cup it ſelf of *Princes* will ſcarce ſerve in regard of many *poyſons* that neither diſcolour nor diſtaſte; it comes upon a man when he is careleſs, and without ſuſpition, and every day a man is within the gates of death.

And the laſt is, becauſe it concerneth not only the deſtruction of the maliced man, but of every man, *quis modo tutus erit?* For many times the *poyſon* is prepared for one, and is taken by another, ſo that men die other mens deaths, *Concidit infelix alieno vulnere*, and it is as the *Pſalmiſt* calleth it, *Sagitta nocte volans*, The arrow that flieth by night, that hath no aim nor certainty. And therefore if any man ſhall ſay to himſelf, Here is great talk of impoyſonment, but I am ſure I am ſafe, for I have no enemies, neither have I any thing another man ſhould long for; Why? that is all one, he may ſit next him at the table, that is meant to be impoyſoned, and pledge him of his Cup: As we may ſee in the example of 21 *H.*8. that where

the purpoſe was to poyſon one man, there was poyſon put into barn or yeaſt, and with that barn, pottage or grewel was made, whereby ſixteen of the *Biſhop* of *Rocheſters* ſervants were poyſoned; nay, it went into the Alms-basket likewiſe, and the poor at the gate were poyſoned. And therefore with great judgement did the Statute made that year touching this accident, make impoyſonment *High Treaſon*, becauſe it tends to the diſſolving of humane ſociety, for whatſoever offence doth ſo, is in the nature thereof *High Treaſon*.

Now for the third degree of this particular offence, which is, that it is committed upon the *Kings Priſoner*, who was out of his own defence, and meerly in the *Kings* protection, and for whom the *King* and the *State* were a kinde of reſpondent; it is a thing that aggravates the fault much, for certainly (my Lord of *Somerſet*) let me tell you this, that Sr *Thomas Overbury* is the firſt man that was murthered in the *Tower* of *London*, ſave the murther of the two young Princes, by the appointment of *Richard* the third.

Thus much of the offence, now to the proofs.

For the matter of proofs, you may conſider that impoyſonment, of all offences is moſt ſecret, even ſo ſecret, that if in all caſes of impoyſonment, you ſhould require teſtimony, you ſhould as good proclaim impunity.

Who could have impeached *Livia* by teſtimony, for the poyſoning of the Figs upon the tree, which her husband was wont to gather with his own hands? Who could have impeached *Paraſetis* for the poyſoning of the one ſide of the knife ſhe carried with her, and keeping the other ſide clean, ſo that her ſelf did eat of the ſame piece of meat that they did, whom ſhe did impoyſon?

Theſe caſes are infinite, and need not to be ſpoken of the ſecrecy of impoyſonment: but wiſe men muſt take upon them in theſe ſecret caſes, *Solomons* ſpirit, that when there could be no witneſſes, collected the act by the affection: but yet we are not at our cauſe, for that which your *Lordſhips* are to try, is not the act of impoyſonment, for that is done to your hands; all the world by Law is concluded to ſay, that *Overbury* was poyſoned by *Weſton*, but the queſtion before you is, of the procurement only, and as the Law termeth it, as acceſſary before

the

the fact, which abbetting is no more, but to do or uſe any act or means which may aid, or conduce to the impoyſonment.

So that it is not the buying, nor the making of the poyſon, nor the preparing, nor confecting, nor commixting of it, nor the giving or ſending, or laying of the poyſon, that are the only acts that do amount unto the abbetment; but if there be any other act or means done, or uſed, to give opportunity of impoyſonment, or to facilitate the execution of it, or to ſtop or divert any impediments that might hinder it, and that it be with an intention to accompliſh and atchieve the impoyſonment; all theſe are abbetments and acceſſaries before the fact. As for example, if there be a conſpiracy to murther a man, as he journieth on the way by invitation, or by colour of ſome buſineſs, and another taketh upon him to diſſwade ſome friend of his company, that he is not ſtrong enough to make his defence; and another hath a part to hold him in talk till the firſt blow be given; all theſe, my *Lords*, without ſcruple are acceſſaries to the murther, although none of them give the blow, nor aſſiſt to give the blow.

My *Lords*, He is not the Hunter alone, that lets ſlip the dog upon the Deer, but he that lodgeth him, and hunts him out, or ſets a train or trap for him, that he cannot eſcape, or the like. But this, my *Lords*, little needeth in this caſe, for ſuch a chain of acts of impoyſonments as this, I think, was never heard nor ſeen. And thus much of the nature of the proofs.

To deſcend to the proofs themſelves, I ſhall keep this courſe.

Firſt, I will make a narration of the fact it ſelf.

Secondly, I will break and diſtribute the proofs, as they concern the Priſoner. And

Thirdly, According to the diſtribution, I will produce them, and reade them, to uſe them. So that there is nothing that I ſhall ſay, but your Lordſhips ſhall have three thoughts or cogitations to anſwer it.

Firſt, When I open it, you may take your aym.

Secondly, When I diſtribute it, you may prepare your anſwers without confuſion. And

Laſtly, When I produce the Witneſſes, or the Examinations themſelves, you may again ruminate, and readviſe to make your defence.

And this I do, becauſe your memory and underſtanding may not be oppreſſed or overloaden with length of Evidence, or with confuſion of order; nay more, when your *Lordſhips* ſhall make your anſwer in your time, I will put you in minde, where cauſe ſhall be, of your omiſſion.

Firſt therefore, Sr *Thomas Overbury* for a time was known to have great intereſt and ſtrait friendſhip with my *Lord* of *Somerſet*, both in his meaner fortunes, and after, in ſo much that he was a kinde of Oracle of direction unto him, and if you will believe his own vaunt, (being indeed of an inſolent and Thraſonical diſpoſition) he took upon him that the fortunes, reputation and underſtanding of this *Gentleman* (who is well known to have an able teacher) proceeded from his company and counſel, and this friendſhip reſted not only in converſation, and buſineſs at Court, but likewiſe in communication of ſecrets of *State*, for my *Lord* of *Somerſet* exerciſing at that time by his *Majeſties* ſpecial favour and truſt, the Office of *Secretary*, did not forbear to acquaint *Overbury* with the Kings Packets and Diſpatches from all parts of *Spain*, *France*, and the *Low Countries*; and this not by glimpſes, or now and then rounding in the ear for a favour, but in a ſetled manner, Packets were ſent, ſometimes opened by my *Lord*, ſometimes unbroken unto *Overbury*, who peruſed them, copied them, regiſtred them, made table-talk of them, as they thought good. So I will undertake the time was, when *Overbury* knew more of the *Secrets* of *State*, then the *Councel Table* did; nay, they were grown to ſuch inwardneſs, as they made a play of all the world beſides themſelves, ſo as they had *Cyphers* and *Purgons* for the *King* and *Queen*, and great men of the *Realm*, things ſeldom uſed, but either by *Princes* or their *Confederates*, or at the leaſt by ſuch as practiſe and work againſt, or at the leaſt, upon Princes.

But underſtand me, my *Lord*, I ſhall not charge you with diſloyalty at this day, and I lay this for a foundation, that there was great communication of ſecrets between you and Sr *Thomas Overbury*, and that it had relation to matters of *State*, and the great cauſes of this *Kingdom*.

But my Lords, as it is a principle in nature, that the beſt things are in their corruption the worſt, and the ſweeteſt wine maketh the ſoureſt viniger; ſo it fell out with them, that this exceſs, as

I may ſay, of friendſhip, ended in mortal hatred on my *Lord* of *Somerſets* part.

I have heard my *Lord Steward* ſay ſometimes in the Chancery, that Froſt and Fraud end foul; and I may adde a third, and that is, the friendſhip of ill men, which is truly ſaid to be *conſpiracy*, and not friendſhip. For it fell out ſome twelve moneths or more before *Overbury* his impriſonment in the *Tower*, that the *Earl of Somerſet* fell into an unlawfull love towards that unfortunate Lady, the *Counteſſe* of *Eſſex*, and to proceed to a Marriage with her: this Marriage and purpoſe did *Overbury* mainly impugne under pretence to do the true part of a friend, for that he accounted her an unworthy woman. But the truth was, *Overbury*, who (to ſpeak plainly) had little that was ſolid for *Religion*, or moral vertue, but was wholly poſſeſt with ambition, and vain-glory, was loath to have any partners in the favour of my *Lord* of *Somerſet*, and eſpecially not any of the houſe of the *Howards*, againſt whom he had alwaies profeſſed hatred and oppoſition.

And, my *Lords*, that this is no ſiniſter conſtruction, will appear to you, when you ſhall hear that *Overbury* made his brags, that he had won him the love of the *Lady* by his Letters and induſtry; ſo far was he from caſes of Conſcience in this point.

And certainly, my *Lords*, howſoever the tragical miſery of this poor Gentleman, *Overbury*, might ſomewhat obliterate his faults, yet becauſe we are not upon point of civility, but to diſcover the face of Truth, before the face of Juſtice, for that it is material to the true underſtanding of the ſtate of this Cauſe, *Overbury* was naught and corrupt; the ballads muſt be mended for that point.

But to proceed, When *Overbury* ſaw that he was like to be poſſeſſor of my Lords Grace, which he had poſſeſſed ſo long, and by whoſe greatneſs he had promiſed himſelf to do wonders, and being a man of an unbounded and impudent ſpirit, he began not only to diſſwade, but to deterre him from the love of that *Lady*, and finding him fixed, thought to finde a ſtrong remedy, and ſuppoſing that he had my *Lords* head under his girdle, in reſpect of communication of *Secrets* of *State*, as he cals them himſelf *Secrets* of *Nature*, and therefore dealt violently with him, to make him deſiſt with menaces of diſcovery, and the like:

like: Hereupon grew two ſtreams of hatred upon *Overbury*, the one from the *Lady*, in reſpect that he croſſed her love, and abuſed her name, (which are furies in women) the other of a more deep nature, from my *Lord* of *Somerſet* himſelf, who was afraid of *Overburies* nature, and if he did break from him and fly out, he would winde into him and trouble his whole fortunes; I might adde a third ſtream of the *Earl* of *Northamptons* ambition, who deſires to be firſt in favour with my *Lord* of *Somerſet*, and knowing *Overburies* malice to himſelf, and to his houſe, thought that man muſt be removed and cut off, ſo as certainly it was reſolved, and decreed, that *Overbury* muſt die.

That was too weak, and they were ſo far from giving way to it, as they croſſed it; there reſted but two waies of quarrel, aſſault and poyſon. For that of aſſault, after ſome propoſition and attempt, they paſſed from it, as a thing too open and ſubject to more variety of ſhame; that of poyſon likewiſe was an hazardous thing, and ſubject to many preventions and caution, eſpecially to ſuch a working and jealous brain as *Overbury* had, except he was firſt faſt in their hands: therefore the way was firſt to get him into a trap, and lay him up, and then they could not miſs the mark: and therefore in execution of this plot, it was concluded, that he ſhould be deſigned to ſome Honourable imployment in forreign parts, and ſhould underhand by my *Lord* of *Somerſet* be encouraged to refuſe it; and ſo upon contempt he ſhould be laid Priſoner in the *Tower*, and then they thought he ſhould be cloſe enough, and death ſhould be his bail: yet were they not at their end, for they conſidered, that if there were not a fit *Lieutenant* of the *Tower* for their purpoſe, and likewiſe a fit Underkeeper of *Overbury*: Firſt, they ſhould meet with many impediments in the giving and exhibiting of the poyſon, Secondly, they ſhould be expoſed to note and obſervation, that might diſcover them: And thirdly, *Overbury* in the mean time might write clamorous and furious Letters to his friends, and ſo all might be diſappointed. And therefore the next link of the chain was to diſplace the then *Lieutenant Wade*, and to place *Telvis*, a principal Abbettor in the impoyſonment, to diſplace *Cary* that was Underkeeper in *Wades* time, and to place *Weſton*, that was the *Actor* in the impoyſonment. And this was done in ſuch a while, that it may appear to be done as it were in a breath.

Then

Then when they had this poor Gentleman in the *Tower* cloſe priſoner, where he could not eſcape, nor ſtir, where he could not feed, but by their hands, where he could not ſpeak or write, but through their trunks, then was the time to act the laſt day of his Tragedy.

Then muſt *Franklin*, the Purveyour of the poyſon, procure five, ſix, ſeven ſeveral Poyſons, to be ſure to hit his complexion: Then muſt Miſtreſs *Turner* the lay-Miſtreſs of the Poyſons, adviſe what works at preſent, and what at diſtance: Then muſt *Weſton* be the tormentor, and chaſe him with poyſon after poyſon, poyſon in ſalt meats, poyſon in ſweet meats, poyſon in medicines and vomits, untill at laſt his body was almoſt come by uſe of poyſons, to the ſtate of *Mithredates* body by the uſe of Treacle, and Preſervatives, that the force of the poyſons was blunted upon him; *Weſton* confeſſing, when he was chid for not diſpatching him, that he had given him enough to poyſon twenty men.

And laſtly, Becauſe all this asked time, courſes were taken by *Somerſet*, both to divert all the true means of *Overburies* delivery, and to entertain him with continual Letters, partly with hopes and proteſtations for his delivery, and partly with other fables and negotiations, ſomewhat like ſome kinde of perſons which keep in a tale of fortune-telling, when they have a felonious intent to pick their pockets and purſes. And this is the true Narration of this act, which I have ſummarily recited.

Now for the diſtribution of the Proofs, there are four heads to prove you guilty, whereof two are precedent to the impoyſonment, the third is preſent, and the fourth is following or ſubſequent; for it is in Proofs, as it is in lights, there is a direct light, and there is a reflection of light, and a double light.

The firſt head or proof thereof is, that there was a root of bitterneſs, a mortal malice or hatred mixed with a deep and bottomleſs miſchief, that you had to Sr *Thomas Overbury*.

The ſecond is, That you were the principal Actor, and had your hand in all thoſe acts, which did conduce to the impoyſonment, and gave opportunity to effect it, without which the impoyſonment could never have been, and which could ſeem to tend to no other end, but to the impoyſonment.

The third is, That your hand was in the very impoyſonment it ſelf, that you did direct Poyſon, and that you did deliver Poy-

ſon, and that you did continually hearken to the ſucceſs of the impoyſonment, and that you ſpurred it on, and called for diſpatch, when you thought it lingered.

And laſtly, That you did all things after the impoyſonment which may detect a guilty conſcience for the ſmothering of it, and the avoiding of puniſhment for it, which can be but of three kindes.

That you ſuppreſſed as much as in you was, teſtimony; that you did deface, deſtroy, clip and miſdate all writings that might give light to the impoyſonment; and you did fly to the *Altar* of guiltineſs, which is, a *Pardon* of murther, and a *Pardon* for your ſelf, and not for your ſelf.

In this, my Lords, I convert my ſpeech unto you, becauſe I would have you alter the points of your charge, and ſo make your defence the better. And two of theſe heads I have taken to my ſelf, and left the other to the *Kings* two Serjeants.

For the firſt main part, which is the mortal malice coupled with fear that was in you to Sr *Tho. Overbury*, although you did palliate it with a great deal of *hypocriſie* and *diſſimulation*, even to the very end, I will prove it, my *Lord Steward*, the root of this *hate*, was that which coſt many a mans life, that is, fear of diſcovering *ſecrets*. I ſay, of *ſecrets* of a dangerous and high nature; wherein the courſe that I will hold ſhall be this.

I will ſhew that a breach and malice was betwixt my *Lord* and *Overbury*, and that it burſt forth into violent threats and menaces, on both ſides.

Secondly, That theſe *ſecrets* were not of a light, but of an high nature, I will give you the elevation of the *Pole*, they were ſuch, as my *Lord* of *Somerſet* had made a *vow*, that *Overbury* ſhould neither live in Court, nor Country; that he had likewiſe opened himſelf ſo far, that *either he or himſelf muſt die for it*: and of *Overburies* part he had threatned my *Lord*, that *whether he did live or die, my* Lords *ſhame ſhould never die*, but that *he would leave him the moſt odious man in the world*: and further, that my *Lord* was like enough to repent, where *Overbury* wrote, which was in the Tower of *London*, he was a *Prophet* in that, ſo there is the higheſt of the Secret.

Thirdly, I will ſhew you that all the *Kings* buſines was by my *Lord*, put into *Overburies* hands, ſo as there is work enough for

Secrets

Secrets whatſoever, they write them, and like *Princes* they had confederates their Cyphers and their Jurgons.

And Laſtly, I will ſhew you that it was but a toy, to ſay the malice was only in reſpect he ſpake diſhonourably of the *Lady*, or for doubt of breaking the *Marriage*, for that *Overbury* was coadjutor to that love, and the *Lord* of *Somerſet* was as deep in ſpeaking ill of the *Lady* as *Overbury*; and again, it was too late for that matter, for the bargain of the match was then made and paſt; and if it had been no more then to remove *Overbury* for diſturbing the match, it had been an eaſie matter to have landed over *Overbury*, for which they had a fair way, but that would not ſerve.

And Laſtly, *Periculum periculo vincitur*, to goe ſo far as an impoyſonment, muſt have a deeper malice then flaſhes, for the cauſe muſt have a proportion in the effect.

For the next general head or proof, which conſiſts in the acts preparatory or middle acts, they are in eight ſeveral points of the compaſſe, as I may term them.

Firſt, There were divers devices and projects to ſet *Overburies* head on work, to diſpatch him, and overthrow him, plotted between the *Counteſſe* of *Eſſex*, and the *Earl* of *Somerſet*, and the *Earl* of *Northampton*, before they fell upon the impoyſonment, for alwaies before men fix upon a courſe of miſchief, there will be ſome rejection, but die he muſt one way or other.

Secondly, That my Lord of *Somerſet* was *Principall* practiſer, I muſt ſpeak it, in a moſt perfidious manner; to ſet a trap and train for *Overbury*, to get him into the Tower, without which they durſt not attempt the impoyſonment.

Thirdly, That the placing of the Lieutenant *Yelvis*, one of the impoyſonments, was done by my *Lord* of *Somerſet*.

Fourthly, That the placing of *Weſton* the Under-Keeper, who was the principall impoyſoner, and the diſplacing of *Cary*, and the doing all this within the ſpace of fifteen daies after *Overburies* commitment, was by the means and countenance of my *Lord* of *Somerſet*: and theſe were the active Inſtruments of the impoyſonment, and this was a buſineſſe the *Ladies* power could not reach unto.

Fifthly, That becauſe there muſt be a cauſe of this Tragedy to be acted, and chiefly, becauſe they would not have the *poy-*

ſons work upon the ſudden, and for that the ſtrength of *Overburies* nature, on the very cuſtome of receiving the *poyſons* into his body, did overcome the *poyſons* that they wrought not ſo faſt; therefore *Overbury* muſt be held in the *Tower*, as well as he was laid in; and as my *Lord* of *Somerſet* got him into the Trap, ſo he keeps him in, and abuſeth him with continuall hope of liberty, but diverted all the true and effectual means of his liberty, and makes light of his ſickneſſe and extremities.

Sixthly, That not only the plot of getting *Overbury* into the *Tower*, and the devices to hold and keep him there, but the ſtrange manner of the cloſe keeping of him, being in but for a *contempt*, was by the device and means of my *Lord* of *Somerſet*, who denied his *Father* to ſee him, denied his *ſervants* that offered to be ſhut up cloſe priſoners with him, and in effect handled it ſo, that he made him cloſe priſoner to all his friends, and expoſed to all his enemies.

Seventhly, That all the advertiſement the *Lady* received from time to time, from the *Lieutenant* or *Weſton*, touching *Overburies* ſtate of body and health, were ever ſent nigh to the Court, though it were in progreſs, and that from my *Lady*, ſuch a thirſt and liſtening he had to hear that he was diſpatched.

Laſtly, That there was a continual negotiation to ſet *Overburies* head on work, that he ſhould make ſome to clear the Honour of the *Lady*, and that he ſhould be a good inſtrument towards her, and her friends, all which was but entertainment: For your Lordſhips ſhall ſee divers of my *Lord* of *Northamptons* Letters (whoſe hand was deep in this buſineſſe) written, I muſt ſay in dark words and clauſes, that there was one thing pretended; and another thing intended. That there was a real charge, and ſomewhat not reall, a main drift and diſſimulation: Nay further, there be ſome paſſages which the Peers in their wiſedoms will diſcern, to point directly at the poyſonment.

Rex

* * * \

ipſam Franciſcam *per ſe ſolam ſive cum aliqua alia perſona, ſive aliquibus al. perſonis quibuſcunque, quomodocunque, qualitercunq;, quandocunqae, ſeu ubicunque fact. commiſſ. ſive perpetrat. ac omnes & omnimodas conſpirationes, felonias, abbettationes, procurationes, incitationes, confortation. manutention. auxiliationes, conductiones, mandat. conſilia, crimina, tranſgreſſiones, malefacta, offenſ. & delict. quæcunque præd. mortem, occiſionem, necem, venenationem, intoxicationem, feloniam & felonicam interfectionem præd.* Thomæ Overbury *mil. in aliquo tangen. ſive concern. ac acceſſar. eorundem tam ante factum, quam poſt factum, ac fugam, & fugas ſuperinde fact. licet eadem* Franciſca *de præmiſſ. vel aliquo præmiſſor. indictata impetit. appellat. rectat. vocat. waviat. convict. condemnat. attinct. ſive adjudicat. per judicium parium ſuorum coram præd. magno Seneſcallo noſtro Angl. vel alr. quomodocunq; exiſtit vel non exiſtit, aut indictari, impetiri, appellari, rectari, vocari, waviari, convinci, condemnari, attingi, ſive adjudicari contigerit in futur. ac omnia & ſingula Indictamenta, Judicia, condemnationes, executiones, pœnas, mortis pœnas, corporal. puniciones, ac omnes al. pœnas, & pœnalitat. quaſcunq; de pro ſive concern. mortem, occiſionem, necem, venenationem, intoxicationem, feloniam, & felonicam interfectionem præd.* Thomæ Overbury, *mil. in ſup. vel verſus ipſam* Franciſcam *hab. fact. reddit. ſive adjudicat. aut impoſter. habend. fiend. reddend. ſive adjudicand. aut quæ nos verſus ipſam* Franciſc' *pro præmiſſ. vel aliquo præmiſſor. habuim' habem', ſeu impoſt. habere poterimus, aut hæred. ſeu ſucc. habere poterint in futur.* (*Impriſonament. ad arbitrium nr. regium aut reſtric. ullo modo ad locum certum Anglice* confining *tantum except.*) *Perdonamus inſuper ac per preſent' pro nob. hæred. & ſucc. nr. remitt. & relax. præfat.* Franciſcæ *omn. & ſingul. utlagar. ſi quæ verſus ipſam* Franciſc. *rations, ſive occaſione præmiſſor. ſeu eor. alicujus promulgat. fuer. ſive impoſter. erunt promulgand. ac omn. & omnimod' ſect. querel. impetitiones, & demand. quæcunque, quæ nos verſus ipſam* Franciſcam *pro præmiſſ. vel aliquo præmiſſor. habuimus, habem. ſeu in futur. habere poterimus, Sectamque pacis noſtræ, quæ ad nos verſus ipſam* Franciſc. *pertinet, ſeu pertinere poterit ratione præmiſſor. ſeu eor. alicujus, & firmam pacem nr. eidem* Franciſcæ *inde damus & concedimus per præſentes, Nolentes quod eadem* Franc. *per Juſt. Vic. Eſcaetor. Ballivos, ſeu aliquos Miniſtr' nr' occaſionibus præd. ſeu eor. aliquo moleſtetur, perturbetur, ſeu in aliquo gravetur; Ita tamen quod ſtet rect. in cur. nr. ſi quis verſus eam loqui voluerit de præmiſſis vel aliquo præmiſſor. Licet eadem* Franciſca *bonam & ſufficient. ſecuritat. non inveniat ſecundum formam & effectum cujuſdam Actus Parliamenti.*

liament. Domini Edwardi *nuper Regis Angliæ tertii progenitor. nr. anno regni ſui decimo apud* Weſtm. *tent. edit. de ſe bene gerend. ex nunc erga nos hæred. & ſucc. nr. & cunctum populum nr. Et ulterius pro nobis hæred. & ſucc. noſtris de ampliori gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac ex certa ſcienc. & mero motu noſtris volumus & concedimus per præſentes, Quod hæ Litt. nræ. Paten. pardonationis, ac omnia & ſingula in eiſdem content. bone, firme, valide, ſufficient. & effectual. in lege ſtabunt, & exiſtent, & debine nullo modo vacuæ devenient; Quodq; impoſter. eadem* Franciſca *ullo modo non indictetur, arrectetur, impetatur, vexetur, ſeu gravetur de pro vel concernend. mort. occiſionem, necem, venenationem, intoxicationem, feloniam aut felonicam interfectionem præd.* Thomæ Overbury *mil. qualitercunque ſeu quocunque modo idem* Thomas Overbury *mil. ad mortem ſuam devenit: Statut. in Parliament. Domini* Richardi *nuper Regis Angliæ ſecundi anno regni ſui decimo tertio tent. edit. aut aliquo alio Statut. actu, ordination. proviſione, ſive reſtrictione in contrar. inde non obſtan. In cujus rei, &c. Teſte, &c.*

Ex. per

Fr. Bacon.

It may pleaſe your Excellent Majeſty.

THis Bill containeth your Majeſties gracious Pardon unto the Lady *Frances* late Counteſſe of *Somerſet*, for being acceſſary before the fact, of the Death and Impriſonment of Sir *Thomas Overbury*.

It hath inſerted as Motives to your Majeſties mercy four reſpects; that is to ſay: The reſpect of her Father, Friends, and Family.

Her voluntary Confeſſion, both when ſhe was Priſoner, and at the Barre.

The promiſe made publiquely by the *Lord Steward*, and her Peers to intercede for your Majeſties Mercy:

And that the Crime was not of a Principall, but of an Acceſſary, before the fact, by the inſtigation of baſe perſons.

The like pardon formerly paſſed your Majeſties ſignature, and is now amended by your Majeſties ſpeciall direction from your royall mouth, in two points: the one is, That Impriſonment in the Tower, or other Confining at your Majeſties pleaſure, is not pardoned: the other, that the ſolemne Promiſe made at her Arraignment by the *Lord Steward* and the Peers to intercede to your Majeſty for your Mercy is inſerted.

Fr. Bacon.

The

The aforesaid Bill translated into *English*, for the benefit of the Vulgar.

James Rex.

THE King to whom, &c. Greeting. Whereas the fountaines, as well of Mercy as Justice, are wont and ought to flow from the Kings throne; of which the former of Justice in the memorable Case of the Death and Murther of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, in a constant and right course hath flowed and is derived from us and our Royal Court, for the full satisfaction of our selfe and Subjects. And whereas divers and manifold causes of our Clemency accurre, which may move our Regall Mercy towards *Fr. Carre*, late *Countesse* of *Somerset*; chiefly, that Murther, with so many and such examples of Justice, before this time expiated; especially two, whereof the first respecteth her Father, and Friends, and Family, and Noble Progeny; the other hath respect to her selfe, because she freely and willingly confessed her offence; submitting and prostrating her selfe at the Altar of our Mercy, not onely during the time of her Imprisonment, but also publickly, and in her Tryall. And forasmuch as *Thomas* Lord *Elsemere* our *Chancellor* of *England*, and being our High Steward of *England* in that behalfe, and all her Peers by whose Judgement she was convict, at the humble Petition

of the ſaid *Frances* publickly made, ſolemnly bound themſelves by their promiſe to intercede for our Royall Mercy towards her. And firſt weighing with our ſelves, the nature of her offence, upon which ſhe was indicted, arraigned, convicted and condemned, (*viz.*) that the Proceſſe and Judgment were not as of a Principall, but as of an Acceſſary before the fact, and that ſhe ſeemed to have begun by the procurement and wicked inſtigation of certain baſe perſons. Know yee, that we moved with pity, of our ſpeciall grace, and of our certain knowledge, and our meer motion, have pardoned, remitted, and remiſed, and by theſe preſents for us, our Heirs and Succeſſors, doe pardon, remiſe, and releaſe to the aforeſaid *Fr. Carre*, late Counteſſe of *Somerſet*, or by whatſoever other name or ſirname, or addition of name, or of her ſirname of dignity, place, or places, the ſame *Frances* may be known, eſteemed, called, or named, or lately was known, eſteemed, called or named, the Slaughter, Killing, Poyſoning, Bewitching, Death, Felony, and Felonious Murthering of the aforeſaid Sir *Thomas Overbury*, or by whatſoever other name, ſirname, or addition of name or ſirname, of place or places, the ſaid Sir *Thomas Overbury* may bee known, eſteemed, called or named, or lately was known, eſteemed, called or named, by the ſaid *Fr.* by her ſelf alone, or with any other perſon, or anyother perſons whatſoever, howſoever, in what manner ſoever, whenſoever, or whereſoever done, committed, or perpetrated; and all and all manner of conſpiracies, felonies, abetments, procurements, incitatiõs, partnerſhips, maintainances, helps, hirings, commands, counſells, crimes, tranſgreſſions, wrongs, offences and faults whatſoever, the aforeſaid Death, Slaughter, Killing, Poyſoning, Bewitching, Felony, and felonious

Murthering

Murthering of the aforeſaid Sir *Thomas Overbury*, in any wiſe touching or concerning. And the Acceſſary of them, as before the fact, as after the fact, and flight and flights made thereupon, although the ſaid *Frances* of the premiſſes, or any of the premiſſes ſtand, or not ſtand indicted, impeached, *appellat. vocat. rectat. waviat.* convicted, condemned, attainted, or adjudged by the judgment of her Peers, before the aforeſaid High Steward of *England*, or otherwiſe howſoever, or thence in time to come ſhall appeare to bee indicted, impeached, *appellar. rectari, vocari, waviari*, convicted, condemned, attainted or adjudged. And all and ſingular Indictments, Judgements, Condemnations, Executions, paines of Death, paines of Corporall puniſhments, and all other paines and penalties whatſoever, of, for, or concerning the Death, Slaughter, Killing, Poyſoning, Bewitching, Felonies, and Felonious Murthering of the aforeſaid Sir *Thomas Overbury*, in, upon, or againſt the ſame *Frances*, had, made, returned, or adjudged; or hereafter to bee had, made, returned or adjudged, or which wee againſt the ſame *Frances* may have in time to come (Impriſonment at our Royall pleaſure, or reſtraint, confining to a certaine place onely excepted.) Moreover, wee doe pardon, and by theſe preſents for us, our Heires and Succeſſors, remit and remiſe to the aforeſaid *Frances*, all and every Outlawries which againſt the ſame *Frances* by reaſon or occaſion of the premiſſes, or any of them have been proclaimed, or hereafter ſhall be proclaimed; and all and all manner of Suits, Complaints, Impeachments, and Demands whatſoever, which wee againſt the ſame *Frances* for the premiſſes,

or

or any of the premiſſes have had, have, or in time to come ſhall have; and the Suit of our Peace, which appertained to us againſt the ſame *Frances*, or may appertaine by reaſon of the premiſſes, or any of them: And by theſe Preſents Wee doe Give and Grant our firm peace to the ſame *Frances*, Willing that the ſame *Frances* by the Juſtices, Sheriffes, Eſcheators, Bailiffs, or any other our Miniſters, by the occaſions aforeſaid, or any of them, bee not moleſted, troubled, or in any manner vexed; ſo as nevertheleſſe ſhee ſtand right in our Court; if any towards her ſhould ſpeak concerning the premiſſes, or any of the premiſſes, although the ſaid *Frances* doe not find good and ſufficient ſecurity, according to the form of a certain Act of Parliament, of the Soveraigne Lord *Edward* the *third*, late King of *England*, our Progenitor, held at *Weſtminſter*, in the tenth yeare of his reign, for her good behaviour from henceforth towards us, our Heirs and Succeſſors, and all our People. And further, for us, our Heirs and Succeſſours, of our more ample ſpeciall grace, and out of our certaine knowledge, and our meer motion, wee will and graunt by theſe preſents, that theſe our Letters Patent of Pardon, and all and ſingular the things contained in the ſame, ſhall ſtand, and be good, firme, valid, ſufficient and effectuall in the Law, and from henceforth ſhall by no means become void. And that in time to come the ſaid *Frances* by any means ſhall not bee indicted, arreſted, accuſed, vexed or troubled of, for, or concerning the Death, Murther, Slaughter, Poyſoning, Bewitching, Felony, or Felonious Killing of the aforeſaid Sir *Thomas Overbury*, howſoever or by whatſoever means

means the said Sir *Thomas Overbury* came to his end: The Statute of the Soveraign Lord *Richard* the second, late King of *England*, in the thirteenth year of his raign, or any other Statute, Act, Ordinance, Provision, Restriction to the contrary thereof notwithstanding. In testimony whereof, &c. Witnesse, &c.

Ex. per

Fr. Bacon.

At *Whitehall, January* 18, 1621.

Preſent,

Lo. *Keeper*,	Lo. *Digbie*,
Lo. *Treaſurer*,	Lo. *Brooke*,
Lo. *Preſident*,	Mr. *Treaſurer*,
Lo. *M. Hamilton*,	Mr. *Secretarie Calvert*,
Earle *Marſhall*,	Mr. *Chanc. of the Exchеq.*
Lo. *Vi. Falkland*,	Maſter *of the Rolls*.

WHereas his Majeſty is graciouſly pleaſed to enlarge and ſet at liberty the *Earle* of *Somerſet*, and his *Lady*, now Priſoners in the Tower of *London*; And that nevertheleſſe it is thought fit, that both the ſaid *Earle* and his *Lady* bee confined to ſome convenient place: It is therefore, according to his Majeſties gracious pleaſure and command, Ordered, that the *Earle* of *Somerſet* and his *Lady* doe repaire either to *Crayes*, or *Cowſham*, the Lord *Wallingfords* houſes in the County of *Oxon*, and remain confined to one or either of the ſaid houſes, and within three miles compaſſe of either of the ſame, untill further order be given by his Majeſty.

To

To the Kings moſt Excellent Majeſty.

The Humble Petition of Robert *Earl of* Somerſet.

SHEVVETH,

THat in the year 1616. after your Petitioners troubles were over, the King (your Majeſties Father) was pleaſed by the Earle of *Suffolk*, the Lord *Treaſurer*, the Earl of *Worceſter*, Lord *Privy Seale*, and the Duke of *Richmond*, Lord *Steward*, to make known to your Petitioner his favourable intentions towards him, as well touching his pardon and inlargement, and the payment of his debts; as for his eſtate, of which they ſhewed him that his Majeſty did mean to take ſome part to the Crown, but would make up to your Petitioner in other Lands to as much in value, and in particular, that with a Manor which he had in *Northamptonſhire*, of 1000. *l. per ann.* there was 4000. *l.* of the Kings Lands to be given him, which ſhould be improveable and to be eſteemed at 6000. *l. per annum*; but your Petitioner in that he had never taken any Lands of gift from the King, as for ſome other reaſons, did delay to take hold of that offer, deſiring that he might be allowed to keep that eſtate which he had formerly got, without prejudice to his Majeſty, or any perſon; in which hope hee reſted untill he found that ſome pieces of it had been diſpoſed of; whereupon, being urged by his wifes friends, he was content in the behalfe of her and his daughter, to

give way that they ſhould ſue to his Majeſty for the performance of that which had been proffered to your Petitioner; but in that he would not appeare therein himſelfe (doubting leſt it might be underſtood to implyan aſſent on his part to that which had been done with his eſtate) it was given otherwiſe then as it was at firſt intended. Notwithſtanding whereof, & that your Petitioner continued in the ſame mind without craving any reparation therein for the ſpace of 8 or 9 years after, yet he found cauſe at laſt to ſue both for his freedome and pardon, and for that part of his eſtate which reſted in the Crown, which pardon he had not above four moneths before God took the King; and his Majeſty being moved a little before concerning your Petitioners eſtate, (hee being then at *Newmarket*) profeſſed that he would give order therein at his coming to *Whitehall*, which it pleaſed God to prevent.

Since that time, hee hath ſued to your Majeſty by the Duke of *Buckingham*, the Earl of *Portland*, and afterward by my Lord of *Canterbury*, my Lord *Cottington* and others; and at the Marriage of his Daughter with the now Earl of *Bedford*, he was by the Dutcheſſe of *Buckingham* and the Ea. of *Pembrook* deſired for reaſons they then gave him, not to preſſe your Majeſty therein at that time, being aſſured by them, that whatſoever he had to demand juſtly of your Matie or ſhould make appear to have been meant of him by your father, you would do him right in it; wherupon he went on, and engaged himſelfe to the late Earle of *Bedford*, and for his uſe, in which he ſtands yet bound, to his exceeding great prejudice; all which notwithſtanding, and that he afterwards did petition your Majeſty for a reference in this ſame cauſe, yet hee could not then neither obtain any.

Your

Your Petitioner humbly prayeth, that your Majeſty will be pleaſed to take into your conſideration this ſuit of his, of a nature far differing from all others that are made to you; that which hee craves being onely the performance of what your Father intended for him in liew of ſo much as he had taken of his, and the ſame now no otherwiſe in your Majeſty to give him, then as he hath forborn to take hold of it; and for which your Majeſty may conceive there hath been a cauſe, and that not a common one, which had made him ſo long diſpute with himſelfe the receipt of ſo great a benefit, and wherein his whole fortune conſiſted, and all that he had been in getting for many years; however, he being the firſt that hath left in the Crown that which he might have had from it, may well hope that his confidence will not be imputed to him for a crime, or that your Majeſty (if he had thereby given you any advantage) would think fit to make uſe of it, againſt one whom you may have cauſe to find when it comes to be inquired into, that hee hath been more then any truſted by the Crown, and hath more proofs to ſhew then any other, that he hath deſerved well of the King your Father, of your Majeſty, and of all theſe your Three Kingdomes.

His laſt, and humble ſuit to your Majeſty is, that in reſpect of the many croſſes he hath met with in this preſent cauſe, and that time hath taken away thoſe great men before mentioned, as alſo the Earl of *Carlile* and others, that were imployed by the King to your Petitioner, or preſent when he received his Meſſage from the Lords, there remaining onely now ſome noble perſons of a greater number in this Kingdome, that can teſtifie

ſo much as will give credit to that which is delivered here; That your Majeſty will therefore pleaſe to bee informed by them, what your Petitioner hath further to ſay herein for himſelfe, and what they themſelves can report touching the intentions of the King your Majeſties Father towards him in this particular, which is now ſought of you, That after the many loſſes hee hath ſuſtained by his want of acceſs to your Majeſty, and the aſſiſtance of thoſe about you, ſuch courſe may bee taken now at length by your Majeſty for the repairing him again, either out of that eſtate which was his own, or otherwiſe, as may accord with the purpoſe of the King your Father, with your Majeſties Juſtice, and is due to the demand of your Petitioner.

And he ſhall pray for your Majeſties long and happy reign.

After

AFter my Lo. of *Somerset* had been proceeded with as is shewed in his Petition, the Earl of *Carlile* was sent to him by the Ki. who told him, as from his Majesty, that he was sorry for what had past, but he could not hinder the course of Justice to goe on, had it concerned his own son; and that to repair him again he would doe what he might by law, or otherwise. In a few dayes after, the Lo. *Treasurer*, and the other Lords came to him, and spake to the same effect, and as it is in the Petition, a while after, when some pieces of his estate were passed away under the seals, my Lo. *Willliam Howard*, my Lady *Bambury*, and some of his own friends, came and shewed him what was done, willing him that he would take care, if not of himselfe, yet of his Wife and Child, and of the children he might have; whereupon, he gave way to have his Wife write to my Lo. of *Carlile* to move the King about that estate which had been tendred them before in his Majesties name; which Letter being shewed to the King, his Majesty gave order to the Lord *Treasurer*, that the same should be done accordingly, but this falling out to be not long before the Kings going into *Scotland*, it was expressely delayed, till then, at which time the Lo. *Treasurer* sent to him, and lets him know, that he now had order to make ready two Warrants, one of Lands, and another of Fee-farm rents, and if he would not use means, and that by his own suit to have the King put in mind of his first directions, it was like hee should have the worst of them returned to him, but the other apprehending what was meant thereby, would not bee induced to make any such suit, for the reason hee gives in the Petition, wherefore the King being on his way as far as *Huntington*, the Warrant with the Fee-farmes was sealed with the want of 1000. *l.* a yeer, besides of the sum formerly offered him, which altogether took off of the value of the whole, about the one half; this made some of his Court friends then in *Scotland* with the King to acquaint his friends here, with those passages whereupon his Sisters, and divers of our greatest Lords went to the King, to whom and to that which was desired of his Majesty, he made answer.

But after the Kings return into *England*, he continued as before, without moving either for his estate, or any thing else, until

till the King fell dangerously sick at *Royston*, then he hastned to passe through those Fee-farm rents, taking them for a maintenance in the present, or in part of that which was meant for him, attending a fitter time when to move for the rest, since there was nothing could set him right, or repair him in all, but a reversall of the Judgment, which he sought no otherwise then as the means whereby he might in his own person be enabled to hold an estate, or sue for one; for it seems he had some hold which he would not quit of a hope of having that which had been his own formerly, but the times going on to the worse for him, he found cause 7 or 8 years after, to seek both for his liberty & pardon, which pardon he had got but 4 months before the King died; immediately after he had his pardon, hee moved for that which rested of his estate, which Sir *Henry Gibb* acquainted the King withall. But the King (without looking upon the paper in which the particulars were to be shewed him) told Sir *Henry*, that what *Somerset* had to demand of him in that matter, he should have it, if he had so much land in *England*: This was at *Newmarket*, a little before the King sickned at *Theobalds*.

So afterwards when his Majesty came to the Crown, he did by my Lo. of *Buckhinham*, and the other Lords he names in the Petition continue this suit of his without intermission, but hee could obtain no answer, nor reference, until about the time that his daughter was to be marryed, then by the Dutchesse of *Buckinhams* means, the Qu. got the Ki. to promise one, and this my Lo. *Cottington* told him of also; but it came no further, only this he benefitted thereby that advising with my L. *Cottington* upon the time of the reference, for that hee had the testimony of a noble man to produce on his part, who was then troubled with the Gout, and 100 miles off in the Countrey, my Lo. *Cottington* bid him get it in writing, and it would be as well, and this Lords testimony, who died soon after we have in a Letter to my Lord *Cottington*, yet sealed, but because the reference went not on, was never delivered him; so as here we have this Letter which makes good that part of the Petit. wch mentions the particulars of the Kings gift for the estate, & our report for that which passed here in *Scotland*, shews the continuance of the K. in the same mind and disposition, & Sir *H. Gibb* is now present in this Kingdom, who will testifie so much as hath been delivered here in his name.

So far we have followed Truth at the heels, and Time here rest himself.

AN ABSTRACT OR BRIEF DECLARATION

Of the preſent ſtate of his

MAJESTIES REVENEW,

WITH THE ASSIGNATIONS AND DEFALCATIONS UPON THE SAME.

All Monies brought into his MAIESTIES COFFERS from time to time, ſince his coming to the Crown of *England*, by what meanes ſo ever.

The ordinary Annuall ISSUES, Gifts, Rewards, and extraordinary Diſburſments, as they are diſtinguiſhed in the ſeverall Titles hereafter following.

London, Printed for *M. S.* 1651.

The Contents.

HIs Majesties ordinary Annuall Revenew with the Assignations and Defalcations upon the same. page 1
His Majesties ordinary Annuall Issues. p. 6
The Inequality thereof. p. 9
What money hath bin Extraordinarily raised by his Majesty since his coming to the Crown; by what meanes and how much. p. 10
His Majesties extraordinary disbursments since his coming, for what cause, and how much. p. 12
The Inequality between those extraordinaries p. 14
How much ready money hath been given away by his Majesty, when, and to whom. p. 17
Knights Barronets, their priority of place, and the Condition of their payments. p. 36
All Fees and Annuities, paid out of the Exchequer, appertainent to any Office, place, &c. p. 39
The Valuation of a Subsedie, and how much is paid in out of every Shire as it was collected in Anno 14 of the King. p. 70
The Valuation of a Fifteenth and Tenth. p. 71
The recompence to the Officers of Vlushing and Brill. p. 71

Reader

Reader, be pleaſed to take notice that the Printer varies not from the Originall Coppy neither one way or other, and if any worthy Gentleman or man of Quality is not well Satisfied in any of theſe particulars, but make a queſtion or doubteth of the truth of theſe following or before, let him repaire to the Stationer that hath been at the charge of Printing, or the Gentleman that hath been the preſerver of theſe Originall Coppies, there they ſhall have a vew gratis of all, and full Satisfaction, to clear ſome Errors formerly Printed and falſly publiſhed.

Ordinary

Ordinary Receipts.

Great Customes.

Assignations.

To the Coferer	20293 l.	
To the great Warderobe	3065	
To the Duke of Lenox		33257 l
Fees to Customers		
Fees to Officers of the Exchequer	9899	
Annuities and Creation money		

Defalcations.

Wares imported and exported	5425
Building of Ships	1500
Ready money into the Receipt	100718
	140000

Impositions.

Assignation. Earle of Nottingham	2700
Ready money into the Receipt	43300
	46000
Three pence upon Strangers goods	2850

Receivers generall of the Kings Lands.

Assignations.

The Queene in Lands	4000 l.		
In Rents	6500		
In Fee-farme for her Annuitie	9500		
To the Prince in Lands and Rents	2906		
Coffers.	9200	} 58314	
Fees and wages	1176		
Almes	1294		
Annuities perpetuities,&c.	4830		
Diets of the Lords Presidents	2408		
Reparations of Castles, Parkes, Lodges,&c.	10 00		
Defalcations. Portage of moneys.			500
Ready money into the Receipt			21186
			80000

French and Reniſh Wines 200. Tunnes for the Kings houſe.

Assignations.

Great Wardrobe	13000 l.		
Sir Fulke Grevill	300	} 20359	
James Bowey for high Country Wines	1584		
Wines for the Kings houſe with Lecage	5475		
Defalcations. Impoſt Bills for 1200. Tunnes			2520
Ready money into the Receipt			4121
			27000

Sheriffes in the Pipe.

Assignations.

To the Queen in Fee-farme Rents	5500 l.		
Coferer	833	} 6384	
Wardrobe	451		

Fees

Fees to Officers and allowances	1360	
Creation money	240	
Ready money in the Receipt		3858
		10242

SEACOLES.

Assignations.

A Grant to Sir Baptist Hicks and others for remaine of ten years, bought of the Earle of Dunbarre	2000 l.
Defalcations. Coales imported free	2000
Ready money into the Receipt	2300
	6300

Court of Wardes.

Assignations.

Cofer	12000	
Wardrobe	2000	
Treasurer of the Chamber	1000	21000 l.
Annuities	6000	
Ready money into the Receipt		

Dutchie of Lancaster.

Assignations.

Coferer	7500
Treasurer of the Chamber	3000
	10500

Alienation and Hanaper.

Assignations. Wardrobe	200
Ready money into the Receipt	8000
	8200

Chiefe Butlerage.

Assignations.

To Chancellors 96 pounds, Lord chiefe Justice 13 pounds six shillings and eight pence. Lord Hobart 13 pounds six shillings

lings and eight pence. Lord chiefe Baron 13 pounds six shilling and eight pence. Master of the Rolls six pounds 13 shillings and four pence. Eaton Colledge 15 pounds. Kings Colledge ten pounds, the Auditors ten pounds. Sir Thomas Wallers Fees one hundred pounds in all 278
Ready money into the Receipt 222
500

Ulnage of Cloath.

Assignations.

Coferer 173
Ready money into the Receipt 647
820

Assigned

Newyearsgueift to the privie Purse 1100
Impost of Sugers to the Queen 4000
Dutchie of Cornwall with the Pention of Tinne to the Prince 12000
17100

Sweetwines.

Assignations.

Earle of Southamton 2000
Great Wardrobe 5000 } 7000
Ready money into the Receipt 2000
9000

Silkes.

Assignations.

Lord Privie Seale 500 l.
Eeale of Salsbury 4000
Eeale of Mountgomery 3000
Lord Liele now Earle of Leceſter 1200 } 11000 l.
Sir Horatio Vere 800
Sir Edward Conway 500

Ready

Ready money into the Receipt	4977
	15977
Licence to ſell Windes	2700 l.
Tobacco by eſtimate	4000
Currants	2800
Annuall Tenths of the Cleargie	11000
Poſtfines	2272
Unwrought Cloathes	1000
Iſſues of Jurors	1000
Glaſſes aſſigned in Fees	1000
Cottens and Bayes	200
Silver and Gold-lace	200
New Drapery	98
Fines de Banco	133
Originall and Judiciall Seales	75
Sheeps pelts	30
Smalt	20
Rents ad wardum caſtri Dover	82
Deale Wines	13
Cuſtome of Carliſle	13
Steele	10
Wooll 20. l. Lead 5. l. Arethmaticall Inſtruments 3. l.	28
Allumne by eſtimate	10000
Eſtalled debt and Compoſition of debts	3000
Seizures	2000
Firſt-fruits	5000
Minte	3000
Recuſants	6000
Clerke of the Faculties	200
Reſpite of Homage	500
Kings bountie aſſigned, being money upon forfeiture, &c.	3000

Sum totall of all the Receipts aforeſaid, *viz.*

Aſſignations	190265 l.	450863 l.
Defalcations	11045	
Ready money	249553	

Ordinary

Ordinary Issues.

The King.

Privie Purse		5000 l.
New-years guifts by assignation		1100
		6100 l.

The Queene.

Receivers generall by assignation	16500	}	
Fee-farme rents in the Pipe Office	3500	}	24000
Sugers by assignation	4000	}	
In ready money			500
			24500

The Prince.

Out of the Dutchie of Cornwell and Tyn	12000	}	24906
In Lands and Rents form receivers general	12906	}	
In Ready money, and Newyears guifts, &c.			21094
			46000

Coferer.

Out of the great Customes	20293 l.	⎫	
From Receivers generall	9200	⎪	
Out of the Court of Wardes	12000	⎪	
Out of the Dutchie of Lancaster	7500	⎬	57058
Out of French Wines	7059	⎪	
From Sheriffes	833	⎪	
Out of Ulnage	173	⎭	
In Ready money			18000
			75058

Great Warderobe.

Out of the great Customes	3065	⎫	
Out of the Court of Wardes	2000	⎪	
Out of the Hapenny	200	⎬	23716
Out of the French Wines	13000	⎪	
From Sheriffes	451	⎪	
Out of the Sweet Wines for the Roabes	5000	⎭	

In

In Ready money out of the Receipt		2284
		26000

Treaſuror of the Chamber.

Out of the Court of Wardes	1000	4000
Out of the Dutchie of Lancaſter	3000	
In Ready money out of the Receipt		16000
		20000

Navie.

Treſurer of the Navie for Harborrugh narrow Seas and Cordage	30000
Surveyours of marine victualls in ready money	10000
	40000

Repaire and enlarging Parks, &c.

From Receivours generall	1000
In Ready money out of the Receipt	2000
	3000

Dietts ready money.

Aſſignation.

Lord Privie Seale	626
Star-chamber	1200
Juſtices of Aſſize	2000
Lord Cobham	516
Groomes of the Bed-chamber	900
Kings Riders	260
Walter Meeke the Kings barbour	100
His Preſidents from Receivours generall	2498
	8010

Ireland.

In Fees and Annuities out of the Revenew there to the Civill State not inclined to theſe Iſſues		14000
In ready money out of the Receipt by eſtabliſhment		403000
Caſtles and Forts		4917
Berwick and Comiſſioners of the North		3440

Lievtenant

Lievtenant of the Ordnance	6000l.
Maſter of the Armory	400
Supply of Gunpowder	3200
Lievtenant of the Tower	4000
Keeper of the Gate-houſe	300
Gentlemen Pentioners	6000
Proviſion of Horſes	1600
Secreet affaires	1400
Ambaſſadors	10000
Maſter of the Poſts	3000
Liveries of the Guard	1150
Works	10000
Repaire of Stables	100
Jewel-houſe	6000
Revells 300 pounds. Tents and Toiles 200 pounds	500
Rewards to Officers and others	3000
Barons of the Exchequer	300
Liberalitie s of the Exchequer and Receipt	1400
Blanck books for Cuſtomes and Impoſition	200
Haye for Deare	140
Nonſuch gardens	200
Groomes and Pages	206
Sundry perſons out of the Receipt in ready money, *viz.* in Fees 25927 l. Perpetuities 515. Pentions 41494.	67936

Fees, Annuities, Perpetuities, &c.

Out of the great Cuſtomes	9899	
Out of the new Impoſitions. Lord Admirall	2700	
From Receivers generall	16006	
Out of the Court of Wards	6000	
Out of the Impoſt of Sea-coles	2000	
Out of the Frence Wines	300	52783l.
From Sheriffes	1600	
Out of the chiefe Butlerage	278	
Out of the Impoſt of Sweet-wines	2000	
Out of the Silks	11000	
Out of Glaſſes	1000	
		120719l.

Assignations.

Almes	294

Defalcations.

Great Customes for Goods Imported free	4525
Out of French Wines	2520
Sea-coles exported and imported free	2000
Portage of Moneyes	500
Building Ships	1500
	11045

The Kings bounty by Assignation out of money for Forfeitures, &c. 3000l.

The whole Summe of all the Issues aforesaid *viz.*

Assignations	190265 l.	487480 l.
Defalcations	11045	
Ready money	286170	

Inequalities betweene the ready Money received and the ready Money issued upon the Ordinary, the said Issues Exceeding the said Receipts 366171 l.

Money extraordinarily raiſed ſince his MAIESTIES coming to the CROWNE.

Given by the Parliament *Anno tertio regis Jacobi* three Subſedies, and ſix fifteenths, and tenths of the Layety, and four Subſedies of the Clergy, payable at eleven ſeverall payments, all which by eſtimation amounteth unto 453000 l.

Given by the Parliament, *Anno ſeptimo Regis Jacobi* one Subſedie and one fifteenth and tenth of the Layety which amounteth unto 106166 l.

Sale of Lands, ſome in Fee-ſimple and ſome in Fee-farme; Mills and Parſonages 755020 l

Sale of Woods 47543

For Conformation of the Earle of Hartforts Title unto certaine Lands 15534

Compoſitions made upon defective Titles of Lands 37535

Compoſitions made for Aſſart Lands 23608

Fines of Coppy-holders and Leaſes of the Mortgaged Lands 18600

Silver oare out of the Scottiſh mine 1000

Ayde money collected throughout England to make Prince Henry Knight 21800

Ayde

Ayde money collected throughout England to marry the Lady Elizabeth the Kings eldeſt daughter 20500

Loane Money upon privie Seals borrowed in the ninth yeer of King *James*, yet unrepayed 111046

Money repayed by the French King, due to the late Queen Elizabeth 60000

Money repayed by the Lords the State of the Low Countries due to the late Queen 248000

Beſides 160000 l. *in full diſcharge of that debt now paid in, which makes the whole payment to be* 421000 l.

Money raiſed by Creating Knights Baronits, towards the defraying of the charge of the Army in Ireland. *Beſides ſome few ſince.* 98550

Old debts of King Henry the eights time, paid in by Sir *Thomas Shirley* upon their grant 10000

Farmors of the great Cuſtome for renewing their Leaſe 20000

For the fine of the Leaſe of French and Rheniſh Wines 16000

For the fine of the Leaſe of the Sweet Wines 28500

For the fine of the Leaſe of Tobacco 2000

The Earle of Northumberlands fine in the Starchamber, compounded for 11000

The Lord Viſcount Mountagues fine in the Star-chamber, compounded for 4000

The Lord Stourtons fine in the Star-chamber, compounded for 1000

For the grant made to Sir *Lionell Cranfield*, for two yeares and a halfe, to grant Licences to keep Taverns 5536

Sale of the Burgundie Jewels left there in pawne 3412

Sale of the goods confiſcated in the Ship called the Pearle late returned from Eaſt India 8281

Paid in by the Executors of *Thomas Sutton* Eſquire, to be diſpoſed for pious uſes 10000

Given by the Lord *Wotton* of free-guift to his Majeſty 1000 l.

For the Fine of the Leaſe of Chiefe Butlerage of England 2000

Given to the King by way of Benevolence by the Lords and others 52909

Money raiſed for fines of Newbuildings in and about London 4000 l.

The totall Sum is Two Millions, one hundred ninety three thouſands, three hundred ſeventy and four pounds.

His Majeſties extraordinary disburſments ſince his comming to the Crowne, beſides the ordinary Annuall Iſſues.

THe expence of his Majeſty and his Traine in his journey from Scotland to London 10752 l.

The Funerall charge of Queen *Elizabeth* 17428

The Kings Coronation and royall entrie 36145

Ambaſſadors and others ſent into Forreine States, beſides the charge of Ledgier Ambaſſadors 20790

The diets of Ambaſſadors and others ſent hither from Forraine States 31400

His Majeſties Houſ-hold expence over and above the yearly aſſignements and allowances 232200

In diſcharge of debts due in Ireland in the late Queenes time, and in diſcharge of ſundry proviſions there, over and above the eſtabliſhment 247433

To the Treaſuror of the Chamber over and above his ordinary yearly aſſignements 21362

The Queenes Childe-bed, and other neceſſarie proviſions for that time 52542

To

To the Gentleman of his Majeſties Roabes over and above the yearly aſſignement 8680 l.

For Jewells, Pearles, Plate, &c. over and above the aſſignement to the Jewel-houſe 158119

The charge of the Mine in Scotland 3059

The charge of diverſe Masks beſides the proviſions had out of the Warderobe, and materialls and Work-men from the Office of the Workes 7500

For proviſion of Tents and Toyles over and above the ordinary allowance 1800

For making and graving of ſundry Seals for his Majeſties ſervice 1514

Purchaſe of Lands, Parks, Houſes, &c. 125705

Building and repairing of Houſes, Lodges, Parks, Gardens, &c. 139900

For Secret and extraordinary ſervices 12897

To the Commiſſioners for the late Borders adjoyning to Scotland 7649
To the Commiſſioners for the Ile of Jerſey 905
To the Commiſſioners for Depopulations 500
} 9054 l.

Portage of Loane, Ayde and Wood money 5600

Allowances out of Aſſart Lands and defective Titles 17400

For Cordage, Maſts and building of Ships above the aſſignements 63764

Charges about Deare and Fowle 1000

For Apparrell, Victualls, Tranſportations and pay of the Souldiers ſent into Swetthland 5775

For the like charges of Souldiers ſent into Cleave, Sir *Edward Cecill* being Generall, whoſe allowance was five pounds by the day for himſelf, the whole charge 17695

Prince *Henries* Funerall charges 16016

The

The Lady *Elizabeths* Marriage with the *Palſgraves* diets, and other charges appertainent to the ſame, *viz.*

FOr the *Palſgraves* diets at his ſtanding houſe	6000 l.
For his diets at his inſtalment into the Garter	4000
For diet at the Solemnization of their Marriage	2000
For Lodgings for the Palſgraves ſervants	830
To the Lord Hay to provide apparrell and other neceſſaries for the Lady Elizabeth	6252
More to the Lord Hay for more neceſſaries for the Lady Elizabeth and for furniſhing her marriage chamber	3023
To the Lord Harrington to provide apparrell and like neceſſaries for the Lady Elizabeth	1829
More to him for Jewells for her, and for apparrell for her ſervants	3914
To diverſe Merchants for Silks and other neceſſares	995
For charges about the Lords Mask at her marriage	400
To the Treaſuror of Navie for the Navall fight performed on the Thames, at the marriage	4800
For the Fireworks of the Thames then	2880
To Sir Edward Cecill appointed Treaſuror for her journy to Hedleberg; for her purſe	2000
To certaine Gentry, to take the aſſurance of the Lady Elizabeths Joynture, and for ſetling of the ſame	800
To the Farmours of the great Cuſtomes to pay Bills of Exchange, when ſhe arrived beyond the Seas, for charges of her journey	8000
For her Tranſportation to Fluſhing	5555
Totall charge of her Dyets, Marriage, Proviſions and Tranſpor-	

portations 53294

Paid over to the Palſgraves Agents for her portion 40000 l.

To the Earle of Suffolke as ſo much due to the late Earle of Dunbarre, for ſo much diſburſed by him, by his Majeſties direction 11000

To Sir Thomas Edmonds, Ledgier Ambaſſador in France to be diſpoſed of there, according to direction 15000

To the Earle of Pembroke for his eſtate in the Iron works in the Forreſt of Dane, with the materialls to the ſame belonging 4100

For Tombes for the late Queene, the Kings two daughters, and the late Queen of Scots the Kings mother 3500

The charge of the Allome-Works in the North and Weſt parts of England ſince his Majeſtie took thoſe Mines into his hands 64988

His Majeſties charge towards the bringing of the new river to London from Anwell and Chadwell for the new Waterworke 7856

To the great Warderobe over and above the Ordinarie Aſſignements 319647

Intereſt mony paid by his Majeſty ſince his coming into England, after the rate of ten in the hundred to the Citizens of London 127789

Rewards to Officers, &c. over and above the ordinary iſſues for that cauſe 49784

To the Earl of Nottingham for the hangings of the Story of the fight in 88 containing 708 Flemiſh Ells at 10 l. 6 ſhillings the Ell, in all 1628

To Pirates lately pardoned by way of Compoſition for their Ships, &c. reſtored to the Owners 4930

The whole Summe of theſe Extraordinary Diſburſments } 2968970 l.

To

To which being added the ready Money given away in free-guifts, which is 424469 l. as appeareth in its owne place will make the totall Extra-ordinaries to be } 2393429 l.

And ſo it exceeds the Moneyes Extraordinarily raiſed the Sum of } 199065 l.

To which the Inequalities betweene the Ordinary Annuall Receipts, and Ordinary Annuall Iſſues, being alſo added; will leave a very great Debt upon the King.

Ready

Ready Money paid out of the *Exchequer*, ſince his Majeſties coming to the CROWNE by way of Free-gift to theſe ſeverall perſons following, *viz.*

Anno primo Regis Jacobi.

TO the Lady Mary Counteſſe of Southampton	600 l.
To the Earle of Downbarre, the Lord Howme	1266
To Sir John Ramſey, now Viſcount Haddington	900
To Sir Robert Croſſe	700
To the Lady Arbella	666
To the Earle of Marre	500
To the Earle of Murray	2600
To Maſter Bevis Bullmere	100
To Sir James Linſey	500
To David Lavingſtone	133
To Sir Patrick Murray	300
To Sir George Elphingſton	500
To the Earle of Lithcowe	3000
To Sir Robert Melvill	500
To Sir Chales Hales	120
To David Murray	200

To Sir Richard Perſon, now Lord Dingwell, out of Recuſants goods	150 l.
To Sir Roger Aſton	2000
To Aliſon Hay	200
The totall ſum is	10014935 l.

Anno ſecundo.

To Adam Newton Prince Henries Tutor	300 l.
To Sir John Ramſey, now Lord Haddington	100
To Sir Edward Stafford	100
To Monſire de Sourdeac	1200
To the Duke of Holſt, the Queenes botherr	4000
To Phillip Tiſe	2000
To the French Ambaſſadour	500
To the Earle of Arroll	1000
To Anthony Balbany	1600
To Henry Hall Eſquire	307
To Richard Lecavell	100
To Sir Robert Melvil	1500
To Richard then Lord Arch-biſhop of Canterbury	1333
The totall ſum is	10014040 l.

Anno tertio.

To George Zadwadsky ſent with horſes out of Poland	100 l.
To David Fenwick	200 l.

To

To David Jenkins 100 l.

To David Moiſes and William Rider out of Greenwax 2000

To Sir James Creighton, and Sir George Howme Junior out of Greenwax 2000

To John Gib out of Recuſants Lands and goods 3000

To George Hay out of the profits of Tranſporting Iron Ordonance 1662

To William Shaa out of fines in the Kings Bench 800

To Robert Browne out of goods Confiſcated 2000

To Miſtris Jane Dormond now Lay Roxbrough 2200

To Adam Newton Prince Henries Tutor 2000

To doctor Martin 100

To Arthur Mills 100

So Sir John Ramſey now Lord Haddington 400

To Samuel Rickpatrick 400

To John Neſmith 66

To Gilbert Primroſe 66

To Sir Melker Levens 150

To the Duke of Holſt the Queenes brother 1000

To Alice Dennice 100

To Sir William Steward 600

To Dorothy Steward 200

To Monſire Ottoman 66

To Sir James Murray 100

To Marian Hipburne 100

To Sir Richard Weſton 200 l.

To Michaell Borſtade 337

To the Earl of Downbarre then Lord Howme, for his intereſt in the *i*Mannour of Hartington in *Com. Derbe.* formerly granted unto him 6000

The totall ſum 10026047 l.

Anno Quarto.

To Maſter John Murray of the Bebchamber, not of Recuſants Lands and goods 2000 l.

To Sir James Sandilandis out of Recuſants 1500

To Robert Walker 100

To Richard Braſſe 100

To Patrick Morton 200

More to John Murray 100

To the Earle of Eſſex 761

To the Earle of Arroll 1000

To the Earle of Rutland; his owne arrers of Rent due 424

To the Lord Lundourous 500

To David Spence et al. 240

To Sir James Sandilandis more 150

To Samuel Rickpatrick 400

To Sir Richard Weſton 300

To Sir John Ramſey now Lord Haddington 900

To Levine Stallenge 200

To Alce Dennis 100

Rewards

Rewards to the King of Denmarks ſervants	1235 l.
To the Earle of Clanricard out of John Daniels Lands	2000
To John M. Kime out of goods confiſcated	200
The totall ſum is	100124 10 l.

Anno Quinto.

To John Anchmontie out of Recuſants Lands and Goods	2000 l.
To Martin and Abraham Harderet out of Recuſants Lands and goods	3000
To Alexander Hay out of debts due to the King	1000
To Sir Richard Weſton	1700
To Peter Vanlore	1625
To Thomas Levingſtone	66
To Doctor Neale then Deane of Weſtminſter	200
To Sir Thomas Terringham	1000
To the Lord Danvers	750
To Sir John Lindſey	100
To John Speeee	40
To Doctor Martin	100
To Sir Bevis Bulmere	100
To John Neſmith	66
To Gilbert Primroſe	66
To Sir Thomas Edmonds	240
To William Bellenden	200
To Charles Fortie	100

To the Earle of Downbarre	4106 l.
To Sir Henry Broncker	100
To the Lord Lundourus	2500
To Francis Steward	100
To Sir Edward Grevill	500
To Sir Roger Aſton	1500
To the Merchants of the Levant Seas for a Preſent to be given by them to the Graund Signievr for eſtabliſhing Capitulations of Intercourſe	5322l.
To John Patten out of Recuſants Lands, &c.	200
The totall ſum is	10026681 l.

Anno ſexto.

To Sir Bevis Bullmere	500 l.
To the Lord Hay out of eſtalled debts and Seizures, due to his Majeſtie	11500
To Richard Braſſe	20
To the Lord Gourdon	250
To John Barkley	60
To Maſter Francis Steward	220
To Robert Carliell	100
To the poore Watermen of London for their relieſe in the great Froſt	200
To John Griffeth	100
To David and Katherine Jenkins	100
To the Earle of Perth	1000

To

To the Lord Obigney	375 l.
To Henry Gonntrode	250
To the Lord Viſcount Haddington	2000
To Daniel Burgrave	2500
To Paul Starling	2500
To James Steward	1500
To the Earle Howme	2000
To Sir Robert Melvill	2000
To John Johnſon	100
To John Norden	200
To Sir Oliver Cromewell for relinquiſhing of his graunt of 200 l. by the year out of his Majeſties Lands, given to him of free-guift	6000l.
To Sir Edward Grevill out of the money raiſed by Compoſition for Aſſart Lands	2000
To Sir Henry Guilford	68
To Rowland Woodward	60
To the King of Denmarks ſervants in reward	148
The totall ſum is	10035751 l.

Anno ſeptimo.

To Contractors for Parſonages, &c. in reward for their paines in taking up diverſe ſummes of money for the King	1300l.
More to them for the like ſervice	1400
To the Earle of Downbarre	2000

To

To Sir Sephen Proctor 801.

To the Earle of Suffolke being an arrerage of Rents due by him to his Majesty 4836

To Sir Patrick Murray and Sir James Ougtherlony for relinquishing their graunt of Conceale-ments } 1500l.

To the Lord Obigney for relinquishing his graunt of 1000 l. by the year in Fee-simple given unto him by his Majesty } 18000

To Thomas Warwick 400

To Sir Patrick Murrey more 300

Paid over to Merchants to be disbursed for the restitution of the Prince of Moldavia to his estate of the Kings freeguift } 3000 l.

To the King of Denmarks servants for bringing of dear in reward 100

To Henry Mynors 500

To Sir Robert Gray 800

To Arthur Ingram 673

To the Lord Gourdon 1000

To Sir Robert Drewry 500

To the Earle Howme 1000

To William Shaa for relinquishing his graunt of old debts 480

To Gilber Primrose 200

To the Earle of Mountgomery for Surrendring part of his graunt of Custodies 6000

To Sir Richard Weston 1664

To

To Sir Charles Cornewallis	1000 l.
To William Belon	250
To George Marſhall	100
To Sir Thomas Bartlet	170
To the Lord Viſcount Haddington	7200
To Sir Robert Douglas	200
To Sir Henry Gray	3000
To Jehu Webb	50
To the Lord Hoth	200
To David Moiſes and William Damport	450
To Doctor Millwood	66
To John Berwick	52
To Peter la Coſta	100
To John Elphingſtone	500
To William Browne	66
To Andrew Downes	50
To the Lord Bruce, Lord of Kinloſſe	2000
To Sir Alexander Hay	500
The totall ſum is	10061687 l.

Anno octavo.

To Thomas Pott	100
To Richard Braſſe	100
To William Damport	50
To John Barkley	200
To Claud Rolf for bringing of Hawkes	20

To Sir Alexander Hay	1500 l.
To John Marſhall	100
To Henry Gibb	170
To Sir Henry Guntrode	1300
To Adam Newton Prince Henries Tutor	2000
To William Tipper	600
To William Stirrell	50
To the Earle of Emhdens ſervants in reward	60
To Sir Henry Gray out of Sir Thomas Shirles money paid in for debts due in King Henry the eights time	2000 l.
To Sir Edward Apſley, and Edward Woodward out of the ſame money	4000
To Sir Stephen Proctor	42
To Sir John Hungerford	160
To John Berwick	48
To Richard Hall	160
To Sir Sigiſmond and Henry Alexander	100
To Sir Thomas Bartlet	100
To Robert Walker and Richard Braſſe	86
To Claud Ruſſell	40
To Sir Richard Martin	110
The totall ſum is	10013096 l.

Anno nono 1611.

To Robert Cunningham	80

To

To John Eldred et al.	690 l.
To the Earle of Downbarre for relinquiſhing his graunt of Logwood	2000
To Sir Robert Carre late Earle of Somerſett	500
More to him for his intereſt in the Mannor of Sherborne lately given unto him	20000
To the Lady Helen M. Cartye	40
To Sir Richard Martin	300
To the Earle of Eſſex	3000
To the Lord Viſcount Haddington	8000
To the Earle of Mountgomery	8000
To the Lord Viſcount Fenton	8000
To the Lord Hay	8000
To Thomas Warwick	500
To Sir Sigiſmond and Henry Alexander	100
To Sir John Eyres	500
To Andrew Melvin	60
To the Lord Knivett	500
To Sir William Lane	50
To William Ramſey	600
To William Stockdale	80
To the Earle of Marre for his intereſt in the Mannors of Hunden and Chipley in *Com. Suff.* now ſold to the Lord Cavendiſh for 15000 l. and given to the ſaid Earle, as of his Majeſties free-guift	15000l.
To John Vachell	100

More to the Lord Viſcount Rocheſter late Earle of Somerſett	5000 l.
To Patrick Maulde	600
To Sir John Grahame	220
To John Barkley	100
To Katherine Bridges	100
To Patrick Abercromby	40
To the Duke of Mantua's ſervants	40
To the Marqueſſe of Brandenburghs ſervants	40
To John Murray the Queens ſervant	228
To John Howme	50
To Chriſtian Schonero	150
To the Lady Raleighe for Compoſition for Shereborne	8000
The totall ſum is	10090668 l.

Anno decimo. 1612.

To Prince Henry of freeguift	8100
To Roger Polkinghorne	72
To Patrik Gowrdon	66
To the Lord Obigney	2000
To Sir Roger Aſton	2000
To the Lord Viſcount Rocheſter	15500
To William Ramſey	600
To Edward Bridges	150
To Patrick Maulde	600

To the Lord Knivett	500 l.
To William Shaa	500
To William Stacy	100
To Julio Cannilla Crema	100
To James Johnſon	400
To Sir Patrick Howme	200
To Edmond Bradſhawe	100
To the two Alexanders	100
To Perundine	60
To Sir Robert Douglas	2000
To Sir Richard Wigmore	310
To Captaine William Murray	666
To Robert Buchannon	50
To Lawrence Newmeke	30
To John Levingſton	1000
To Sir James Howme	500
To Henry Smith	40
To the Lord Viſconnt Liſle for his intereſt in Alton Woods, and for his faithfull ſervice	3000
To Sir Robert Shirley Ambaſſador from Perſia of Free-guift	666
To the Marqueſſe of Brandenburghs ſervants for bringing of Silks	40
The totall ſum is	10039450 l.

Anno XI. 1613.

To William Pinches	120

	l.
To Henry Zinzan *alias* Alexander	100
To David Dormond	100
To Jeronimo Cavalaſco	60
To Sir James Areskin out of the money brought by Sir Tho. Shirley, for debts due in King Henry the eights time	1014
To the Earle of Northampton	6000
To Sir David Murray being part of the Lord Viſcount Mountagues fine	2000
To the Earle of Clanricarde	3000
To Charles Chambers for relinquiſhing a graunt of 3000 l. out of Recuſants	750
To the Lord of Loreſton for the like graunt of 6000 l. out of Recuſants	1500
To Sir William Waade for the like, for 2000 l.	500
To Ralphe Bowes for the like, for 1000 l.	2 50
To Sir Ricatd Wigmore for the like, for 1000 l.	250
To Sir James Simple and Thomas Lee for the like graunt, for 4000 l.	1000
To Sir Hugh Beeſton for the like graunt for 3000 l.	750
To Thomas Wilſon out of the money reſerved for the Kings Bounty	300
To Sir James Oughterlony out of Bounty	200
To Sir Francis Steward out of Bounty	200
To Sir William Cunſtable out of Bounty	133
To Ellis Rothwell out of Bounty	200
To Captaine William Steward out of Bounty	666
To Sir John Shaa out of Bounty	200

To Sir Willliam Steward out of Bounty 500 l.

To Archibald Napper 200

The totall ſum is 100199931 l.

Anno XII. 1614.

To the two Zinzans *alias* Alexander 100

To Peter la Coſta 60

To Salomon de Caux 50

To Monſier de Tournon 100

To the Earle of Suffolke for Surrendring his graunt of the Impoſt of Currants 10000

To the Lord Viſcount Haddington, and the Lord Dingwel, out of Sir Hen. James his Lands, Goods eſcheated for refuſing the Oath of Allegeance } 6000 l.

To Sir Richard Wigmore out of the ſame Lands and Goods 1000

To the Lord Sheffeilde for Surrendring his eſtate in a pention of one thouſand pound by the yeare formerly given unto him by his Majeſty } 6370 l.

To the Earle of Nottingham for Surrendring his eſtate for the Graunting of Licences to ſell Wine in Taverns } 11072 l.

To Franciſcus Julius Duke of Saxony of his Majeſties Free-guift 2000

To the Lord Viſcount Haddinton out of the arrerages now paid in be Recuſants 2000

To the Earle Howme 660

To Ellen Felton 300

To

To John Barkley	333 l.
To Alexander Mongreif	660
To the the two Zinzans *alias* Alexander	1000
To David Ramſey	1000
To John Sandilandis	600
To Francis and John Bonham	300
Sent unto the Lady Elizabeth by Maſter Maxwell, as of his Majeſties freeguift	1100
To Maſter John Dackombe of freeguift	140
To Sir Edward Cecill	500
To John Murray	150
To Sir James Sandilandis and Patrick Abercromby	100
To Andrew Boide out of Bounty	500
To Sir William Steward out of Bounty	1500
To Sir John Graham out of bounty	1500
To Sir William Conſtable out of Bounty	500
To John Murray	1000
The totall ſum is 10048595 l.	

Anno XIII. 1615.

To William Shaa out of Bounty	1500 l.
To Sir George Ramſey out of Bounty	1000
To Sir James Oughterlony out of Bounty	1800
To Francis Tirrell	300
To Sir David Murray of freeguift to pay his debts	5200

To

To Sir Robert Douglas	1000 l.
To Peter de Moulyn Doctor of Divinity lately come out of France	300
To Phillip Jacobſon Merchant out of the goods forfeited in the Ship called the Pearle	6000
To the Earle of Nottingham	1500
To John Berkley	250
To Thomas Dempſter Hiſtoriographer	200
To John Garrett	20
To the Lord Viſcount Haddington	800
To Sir Arthur Ingram in reward for his paines taken about the Allome buſineſſe	666
To William Parkhurſt	500
The totall ſum is	21036 l.

Anno XIIII. 1616.

To Adam Valett and John Tetart	80 l.
The totall Sum of all the Free-guifts	424469 l.

Memorandum, moſt of thoſe perſons before mentioned hath or had Pentions with Jewells, &c.

Anno XIIII I. Jacobi 1616.

To Adam Valett and John Tetart Frenchmen	80 l.
To John Garratt	20

To the King of Denmarks ſervants for bringing Deare 100 l.

To Sir William Broncker out of the bounty money 2000

To the Officers (in recompence of their places) in Ulushing upon Surrender of the Towne 1915

The like to the Officers at Brill 1785

To Clement Edmonds of a graunt made unto him of the revertion of Muſter-maſter of Brill 400

To George Thoresby Comiſſary of the Muſter in Brill in recompence of his place 400

To Sir James Simple and Thomas Leighe out of Recuſants Lands and Goods 310

To Morgan Colman 20

To Captaine Barnaby Rich 100

To Sir James Hamilton for Surrendring his graunt of the Cuſtomes and Impoſts in the ports of Logh Coyne and Bay of Knockfergus in Ireland } 1300 l.

To Arch. Napper out of the bounty money 1800

More to him for Surrendring his pention of 200 l. 600

To Sir Thomas Cornewallis 300

To Lawrence Dundas 50

To Sir James Sandilandis 150

To Barnard Lindſey 1000

To Sir William Cornewallis out of bounty 2000

To Maſter Coppier 100

To the Earle of Nottingham 1500

To the Lord Viſcount Haddington 6000

To Chriſtian Steward the dwarf 20

To

To Rich. D'olive	1601.
To James Maxwell	150
To Sir James Oughterlony out of bounty	800
To Walter Balconquall	200
To Sir Cary Raleighe	100
To Richard Connock	666
To James Chambers the Kings Phifition	250
To the Lord Obigney	5000
To Jehan de Tour Frenchman	100
The totall ſum is	29376 l.

Anno XV. to Regis Jacobi 1617.

To the Lady Elizabeth Murray	100 l.
To Francis Earle of Cumberland in recompence of the loſſe by him ſuſtained upon the graunt made unto George late Earle of Cumberland in the third yeare of the King for the Licencing of all manner of Clothes to be tranſported beyond the Seas, For 19858. Clothes undreſſed, now reſtrayned to be tranſported, which commeth unto (after the rate of two ſhillings eight pence the Cloth) the ſum of	2647 l. 14 s. 8 d.
To the Lady Raxboroughe formerly Lady Dormond	3000
To Richard Seimor	100
To the late Earle of Somerſett to pay his debts	5083
To the Lady Walſingham	1000

Knights Barronets.

Every Knight Barronet paid one thouſand four ſcore and fifteen l. (divided into three ſeverall paiments, to be paid proportionably yearly during thre years) towards the mainteinance of 30 Footmen (for three years) in his Majeſties Forces, ſerving in the Province of *Vlſter* in the Kingdome of Ireland, for the quiet Eſtabliſhment of that Province, every Footman to be allowed eight pence by the day during the ſaid Terme. The names of thoſe Barronets and their Priority of Place are as followeth, *viz.*

Suff.	Sir Nicholas Bacon.	*Norff.*	Sir Henry Hobart.
Lanc.	Sir Rich. Mollineux.	*Ceſtria.*	Sir George Booth.
Glamorg.	Sir Tho. Manſell.	*Cant.*	Sir John Peyton.
Leic.	Sir George Shirley.	*Suff.*	Lionel Talmaſh Eſ.
Glamorg.	Sir John Stardling.	*Nott.*	Sir James Clifton.
Derb.	Sir Francis Leake.	*Lanc.*	Sir Tho. Gerrarde.
Suſſex.	Sir Thomas Pelham	*Staff.*	Sir Walter Aſton.
Lanc.	Sir Rich. Houghton.	*Norff.*	Sir Phillip Knivett
Wilt.	Sir John St. John.	*Eſſex*	Sr Joh. Wentworth
Suſſex	Sir John Shelley.	*Eboru.*	Sir Henry Bellaſſer.
Ciſtria	Sir John Savage,	*Eboru.*	Mr Will. Conſtable
Eſſex	Sir Fran. Barrington	*War.*	Sir Tho. Leighe.
Leic.	Mr. Henry Barkley.	*Rutl.*	Sir Edw. Nowell.
Eboru.	Mr. Will. Wentworth	*Hunt.*	Sir Robert Cotten
Weſtm.	Sir Rich. Muſgrave.	*Ceſtria*	Mr Ro. Cholmonde *Devon.*

Devon.	Mr Edwa. Seymore.	*Nott.*	Mr. John Mollineux.
Kancia.	Sir Moile Finch.	*Eboru.*	Sir Francis Wortley
Oxon.	Sir Anthony Cope.	*Eboru.*	Sir George Savile.
Lincolne	Sir Tho. Mounſon.	*Derb.*	Mr. Will. Kniveton.
Lincolne	Sir Tho. Uaviſor.	*Norff.*	Sir Phil. Woodhouſe
Derb.	Mr. George Greiſley	*Oxon.*	Sir William Pope.
Glouc.	Mr. Paul Tracye.	*Rutl.*	Sir Jam. Harrington
Eboru.	Sir Henry Savile.	*Staff.*	Mr Rich. Fleetwood
Derb.	Mr Hen. Willoughby	*Oxon*	Mr Tho. Spencer
North.	Mr Lewis Treſham.	*Kancia.*	Sir John Tufton.
North.	Mr Tho. Brudenell.	*Kancia.*	Sir Samuell Peiton
Lincoline	Sir George St Paul.	*Hertf.*	Sr Charles Morriſon
Lincoline	Sir Phil. Tirwhite.	*Kanc.*	Sir Henry Baker
Lincoline	Sir Roger Dalliſon.	*Eſſex*	Mr Roger Appleton
Lincoline	Sir Edward Carre.	*Kancia,*	Sir William Sedley
Lincoline	Sir Edward Huſſey.	*Kancia.*	Sir Will. Twiſden
Norff.	Mr Leſtran. Mordant	*Kancia.*	Sir Edward Hales
Eſſex.	Mr Thomas Bendiſh.	*Kancia.*	Sir Will. Moyns
Carmert.	Sir John Wyme.	*Eſſex*	Mr Tho. Mildmay
Glouc.	Sr Wil. Throgmort.	*Eſſex*	Sir Will. Maynarde.
South.	Sir Rich. Worſley.	*Buck.*	Mr Henry Lea.
Bedd.	Mr Will. Goſtwick.	*Wiltes.*	Sir Edward Gorges.
Warr.	Mr Tho. Puckering.	*Eſſex.*	Sir Harbot. Grimſton
Cant.	Sir Miles Sandes.	*Warr.*	Sir Thomas Holt.

Lincoline	Sir Nic. Sanderſon.	*Cornnb.*	Sir Reynold Mohun.
Somerſet	Sir John Portman.	*Eſſex*	Sir Paul Banning.
Lincoline	Sir John Wray.	*Totall of the* Baronets *were* 90.	
Berk.	Mr William Eſſex.		
Eboru.	Sir Marmad. Wivell.		
Wiltes.	Sir Fran. Englesfield	*Dunolm.*	Mr Tho. Blackiſton.
Staff.	Mr John Peſhall.		
Eſſex	Sir William Ayeloffe	*Ceſtria.*	Mr Rowla. Egerton.
Warr.	Sir Edw. Devourax.	*Norff.*	Mr Rog. Townſhend.
Devon.	Sir Tho. Ridgeway.		

FEES

FEES and ANNUITIES payable out of his Majesties *Exchequer*, Distinguished in their severall Natures, Titles and Payments, *viz.*

Justices of the Kings Bench.

TO Sir *Edward Coke* Knight, Lord chiefe Justice of *England*, for his Fee at 224 l. 19 s. 9 d. by the yeer, and 33 l. 6 s. 8 d. by the yeer for his Circuits } 258 l. 6 s. 5 d.

To Sir *John Dodridge* Knight, one of the Justices of that Bench, for his Fee at 154 l. 19 s. 8 d. by the yeer, and 33 l. 6 s. 8 d. by the yeer for his Circuits } 188 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To Sir *John Crooke* Knight, for the like 188 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To Sir *Robert Houghton* Knight, for the like 188 l. 6 s. 8 d.

Totall Sum by the yeer is 823 l. 6 s. 5 d.

besides their yeerly allowances for their Diets in their Circuits.

Justices of the Common Pleas.

TO Sir *Henry Hubberd* Knight, chiefe Justice of the *Common Pleas*, for his Fee at 161 l. 13 s. 1 d. by the yeer, and 33 l. 6 s. 8 d. by the yeer, for his Circuits. Totall is } 194 l. 19 s. 9 d.

To

To Sir *Peter Warburton* Knight, one of the Juſtices of that Bench, for his Fee at 154 l. 19 s. 8 d. by the yeer, and 34 l. 6 s. 8 d. by the yeer, for Circuits. Totall is } 188 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To Sir *Humfrey Winch* Knight, for the like 188 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To Sir *Auguſtine Nicolls* Knight, for the like 188 l. 6 s. 8 d.

Totall ſum by the yeer is 759 l. 19 s. 9 d.

Beſides their yeerly allowance for their Diets in their Circuits.

Juſtices of Aſſize in the County of Suff.

To Sir *Peter Warburton* Knight, one of the Juſtice of Aſſize in the County of *Suff.* for his Fee, yeerly } 12 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To Sir *James Altham* Knight, for the like 12 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To *Thomas Willis*, Clarke of Aſſize, for his Fee yeerly 40 s.

In all yeerly 26 l. 13 s. 4 d.

Maſters of Requeſts.

To Sir *Roger Wilbraham* Knight, one of the Maſters of Requeſts, for his Fee by the yeer 100 l.

To Sir *Daniel Dunne*, another of the Maſters of Requeſts, for his Fee by the yeer 100 l.

To Sir *Ralphe Winwood*, another of the Maſters of Requeſts, for his Fee by the yeer 50 l.

To Sir *Chriſtopher Perkins*, another of the Maſters of Requeſts, for his Fee yeerly 50 l.

To Sir *Richard Williamſon*, another of the Maſters of Requeſts, for his Fee yeerly 50 l.

To

To *John Daccombe* Eſquire, another of the Maſters of Requeſts for his Fee yeerly 100 l.

Sum is 450 l.

The Kings Sergeants at Law, *and others of the Kings Counſell at* Law.

To Sir Henry Montague, *Sergeant at Law* 41 l. 6 s. 10 d.

To Sir Randolph Crewe, *Sergeant at Law* 41 l. 6 s. 10 d.

To Sir John Davys, *Sergeant at Law* 41 l. 6 s. 10 d.

To Sir Francis Bacon *Attorney Generall* 81 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To Sir Henry Yelverton, *Sollicitor Generall* 70 l.

Maſter Henry Martin, *Advocate for all Eccleſiaſticall cauſes* 20 l.

In all yeerly 295 l. 7 s. 6 d.

The Chancellor, Undertreaſuror, Barons Officers and Clarks of the Exchequer.

To Sir Fulke Grevill *Chancellour of the Exchequer for his Fee by the year* 26 l. 13 s. 4 d.

To him as Undertreaſuror of the Exchequer by the yeer 173 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To Sir Lawrence Tanfeild, *Lord cheife Baron, for his fee, at* 154 l. 19 s 8 d. *by the yeare, and* 33 l. 6 s. 8 d. *by the year for his Circuits.* in all yearly 188 l. 6. s. 8 d.

To Sir *George Snigg*, one of the Barons, for his Fee at 80 l. *per annum*, and 33 l. 6 s. 8 d. yeerly for his Circuits 113 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To Sir James Altham, *one of the Barons, the like fee* 113 l. 6 s. 8 d

To Sir Edward Bromley, one of the Barons, the like fee 113 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To John Sotherton Eſquire, the fifth Baron for receiving the Receivors Generall their Accounts 66 l 13 s. 4 d.

To him for his attendance on the Sealing dayes 13 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To him for his attendance, aſwell in the Termes, as after the Termes, yearly 16 l. 13 s. 4 d.

More to him, as the fifth Baron, for his fee, yearly 66 l. 13 s. 4 d

To Sir John Pointz, one of the Chamberlins for his fee 52 l. 3 s. 4 d.

To Sir Nicolas Carew, *alias* Throgmorton, one of the Chamberlins, for his fee yearly 52 l. 3 s. 4 d

To John Bradſhaw, one of the Deputy Chamberlins 10 l.

To George Auſtin, one of the Deputy Chamberlins 10 l.

To Alexander Stafford, one of the Deputy Chamberlins, for the joyning of the Tallies 5 l.

To William Page, one of the Deputy Chamberlins for joyning of the Tallies 5 l.

To John Hunt, one of the Deputy Chamberlins, to write the Counterpell 6 l.

To John Beſt, one of the Deputy Chamberlins, to write the Counterpell 6 l.

To Fanſhaw the Kings Rememberancer 55 l. 17 s. 4 d.

To Arthur Salway, one of the Secondaries in that Office 4 l.

To William Bourchier, one of the ſecondaries there 4 l.

To the Clarks of that Office in reward amongſt them, for writing and inrolling the Amerciaments there 15 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To John Osborne Eſquire. The Lord Treaſurors Remembrancer 30 l.

To Richard Smith one of the Secondaries in the Lord Treaſurors Rememberancers Office yearly 5 l.

To Henry Osborne, one of the Secondaries there 4 l.

To

To the Clarks there in reward, for writing the Amerciaments in that Office 22 l. 10 s.

To Sir Arthur Manwaring Clark of he Pipe 47 l. 4 s. 2 d.

To Robert Baker Controller of the Pipe 40 l.

To George Allington, one of the Secondaries there 10 l.

To Alexander Williams, one the Secondaries there 10 l.

To the Clarks there for writing the Amerciaments 9 l. 3 s. 4 d.

To Alexander King, one of the Auditors of the Revinewes of the Crowne, for his Fee yearly 20 l.

To Sir Thomas Neale, another of the Auditors 20 l.

To William Hill, another of the Auditors 20 l.

To Francis Neale, another of the Auditors 20 l.

To Hugh Sexey, another of the Auditors 20 l.

To Thomas Hutton, another of the Auditors 20 l.

To Nathaniell Fuller, another of the Auditors 20 l.

To Francis Goſton, one of the Auditors of the impreſts 66 l. 13 s. 4 d.

To Richard Sutton, one of the Auditors of the Impreſts 66 l. 13 s. 4 d.

To Will. Cholmley forreine appoſer in the Exchequer 40 l.

To Francis Fuller, clark of the Extracts in the Exchequer 33 l. 6 s. 8 d.

More to him for drawing downe and writing the Amerciaments of diverſe Counties in reward 10 l.

To Thomas Allen, Clark of the Nichils, for his fee 20 l.

To Thomas Turner, Clark of the Pleas in the Exchequer 5 l.

To the Clarks in the the Office of the Pleas, for writing the Amerciaments in that Office 3 l.

To Edmon Thorelde, Marſhall to the Court of Excheq. 5 l.

To Edward Wardour, Clark of the Pells in the Receipt of the Exchequer, for his fee at 90 l. 13 s. 4 d. by the year, for himſefe, and 20 l. by the year, for a Clark under him, for writing the Pell of Exitus, in all yearly } 110 l. 13 s. 4 d.

More to him for keeping the Pell of Receipt 61 l. 13 s. 4 d.

For a Clark under him to write the Pell of Receipt 5 l.

To John Bingley, writer of the Tallies and Counter Tallies in the Receipt of Exchequer 91 l. 13 s. 4 d.

To his Clark under him for writing the Tallies 9 l.

To Sir Edward Cary, one of the Tellors in the Receipt 31 l. 13 s. 4 d.

To Sir William Bowier, one of the Tellors there 31 l. 13 s. 4 d.

To Sir Francis Egioke, one of the Tellors there 31 l. 13 s. 4 d.

To Mr Watſon, one of the Tellors there 31 l. 13 s. 4 d.

To John Rowdon Bagbearer there, his fee yearly 6 l. 13 s. 4 d.

To the Underclarks of the Receipt for their attendance in the Vacation times 46 l.

To Richard Staunton one of the Meſſengers there 6 l. 16 s. 10 d

To Iſaak Buſh, one of the Meſſengers there 6 l. 16 s. 10 d.

To Henry Greene, one of the Meſſ. there 6 l. 16 s. 10 d.

To William Taylor, one of the Meſſ. there 6 l. 16 s. 10 d.

To the Boyes of the Receipt for their attendance 40 s.

The totall ſum is 2175 l. 8 s. 10 d.

Officers in divers Courts of Records.

To Sir Francis Bacon, Clark of the Counſell in the Star-chamber

chamber, his fee yearly 26 l. 13 s. 4 d.

To Fran. Anderſon, Clark of the Extracts there 20 l.

To Tho. Fanſhaw and Will. Mitchell, Clarks of the Crowne in the Kings Bench 10 l.

To Thomas Waller, one of the Prothonotaries of the Common Pleas, being an allowance for poor ſuters 10 l.

To Sir Thomas Spencer keeper of the writs in the Common Pleas 6 l. 13 s. 4 d.

To John Wright, Clark of lower houſe of Parliament 10 l.

In all by the year 83 l. 6 s. 8 d.

Surveyors of Lands, &c.

To *Robert Treſwell*, Surveyor of all his Majeſties Woods on this ſide Trent 50 l.

More to him as Surveyor of the Kings Caſtles, Forts, Parkes and Lodges. 50 l.

To *John Norden*, one of the Surveyors of the Kings Lands, for his Fee yeerly 50 l.

To *John Thorpe*, one of the Surveyors, &c. for the like 20 l.

To Sir *William Strode*, Surveyor of the Kings Lands in the County of *Devon*, for his Fee yeerly 20 l.

To *Henry Campion*, Surveyor of the Kings Lands in the County of *Southamp.* for his Fee yeerly 13 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To *William Duck*, Surveyor of the Kings High-wayes 40 l.

In all yeerly 243 l. 6 s. 8 d.

Secretaries, Clarks of the Counſell, &c.

To Sir *Ralph Winwood*, principall Secretary of State, for his Fee yeerly 100 l.

To

To Sir *Thomas Lake*, one of the principall Secretaries 100 l.

To Sir *John Herbert*, ſecond Secretary 100 l.

To Sir *Thomas Hamilton*, Secretary for *Scotland* 100 l.

To Sir *Thomas Lake*, Secretary for the Latine tongue 80 l.

To Sir *Tho. Edmonds*, Secretary for the *French* tongu 66l. 13s. 4d

To Sir *Anthony Aſhley*, one of the Clerks of the Counſell 50 l.

To *Francis Cottington* Eſquire, one of the Cerks of the Counſell 50 l.

To *William Trumbull* Eſq. one of the Clerks of the Counſell 50 l.

To *Clement Edmonds* Eſq. one of the Clerks of the Counſell 50 l.

To *George Calvert* Eſq, one of the Clerks of the Counſell 50 l.

To Sir *Humfrey May*, for attending his Majeſty for cauſes concerning the Kingdome of *Ireland* 133 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To Sir *Thomas Wilſon* and *Ambroſe Randall*, keepers of divers Records remaining at *Whitehall* 60 l. 16 s. 8 d.

To *George Cox*, one of the keepers of the Counſell Chamber doore, his Fee yeerly 60 l. 16 s. 8 d.

To *Thomas Graves*, another of the keepers of the Counſell Chamber door, two ſhillings ſix pence *per diem* 45 l. 13 s. 6d.

In all 1097 l. 5 s. 10.

Attendants on Forrein Ambaſſadors.

To Sir *Lewes Lewknor* Maſter of the Ceremonies 200 l.

To *John Finett*, his aſſiſtant 10 l.

To Sir *William Button*, attending on Ambaſſadors ſent from forrein

forrein parts 6 s. 8 d. *per diem.* In all *per annum* 121 l. 13 s. 4 d.
Totall *per annum* 331 l. 13 s. 4 d.

To divers perſons for ſundry ſervices.

To Sr. *Geo. Villiers*, Maſter of the Horſe to the King 66 l. 13 s. 4 d
To *Andrew Zinzan*, alias *Alexander*, for riding the Kings great Horſes 66 l. 13 s. 4 d.

To Sir *Thomas Howard*, Maſter of the Horſe to the Prince 40 l.

To Sir *Thomas Penruddock* 33 l: 6 s. 8 d.

To Sir *Edmond Cary*, the Knight Harbinger 13 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To *Edward Cherry*, the Kings Merchant 33 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To *Ralph Gill*, keeper of the Lyons and other beaſts in the Tower of *London* 18 l. 5 s.

More to him by way of increaſe 9 l. 2 s. 6 d.

To *George Colmer*, the Kings Cockmaſter 200 l.

To Sir *George Moore*, Chancellor of the order of the Garter, for his Fee *per annum* 100 l.

To Sir *Richard Conningsby* Gentleman Uſher for bearing the Rodd before the King, at the feaſt of Sir *George*, his Fee by the yeer 18 l. 5 s.

To the Earle of *Nott.* gardian and chiefe Juſtice of all Forreſts, Chaces, Parks and Warrens on this ſide *Trent*, his Fee yeerly } 100 l.

To him in conſideration for his profit of the Juſtice acre. *per annum* 66 l. 13 s. 4 d.

To *Hugh May* Clarke of the Market 20 l.

To *Jebu Webb*, Maſter of the Tennice playes 12 l. 13 s. 4 d.

To *John Wood* and *Robert* his Sonne for keeping and breeding of

of Cormorants, by the yeer 45 l. 12 s. 6 d.

To *Richard Putto*, for profecuting of old Debts due to the King, his Fee, beſides his fifth part out of all ſuch Debts recovered and brought in } 50 l.

In all by the yeer is 893 l. 18 s. 4 d.

Kings Heralds and Purſivands at Armes.

To *William Cambden*, alias *Clarentialx* king of Armes in the Eaſt, Weſt, and South parts of *England*, for his Fee *per annum* } 20 l.

To *Richard St. George* alias *Norwey*, king of Armes in the North parts of *England* 20 l.

To *Samuel Thompſon*, alias *Windzor* Herald 13 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To *Ralph Brooke*, alias *Yorke* Herald 13 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To *Robert Treſwell*, alias *Somerſett* Herald 13 l. 6 s. 8 d

To *William Penſon*, alias *Cheſter* Herald 13 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To *John Raven*, alias *Richmond* Herald 13 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To *Nicholas Charles*, alias *Lancaſter* Herald 13 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To *Thomas Knight*, alias *Rongecroſſe*, Purſivand at armes 10 l.

To *William Smith*, alias *Rongedragon*, Purſivand 10 l.

To *Henry St. George*, alias *Blewmantle* Purſivand 10 l.

To *Phillip Holland*, alias *Portcullis* Purſivand 10 l.

In all 160 l.

Sergeants at Armes.

To 18 Sergeants at Armes, for their fee to each of them yearly 18 l. 5 s. which commeth unto in all yeary 328 l. 10 s.

Muſſtions.

Muſitions.

To 22 Muſitions, for their Fees and Liveries, *viz.* to ſome two ſhillings eight pence by the day, and ſixteen pound two ſhillings ſix pence by the year for their Liverie, and to the moſt of them twenty pence by the day and the like allowance for Livery, which cometh unto in all by the year	1060 l. 12 s. 6 d.

Phyſitians, Surgeons and Apothecaries.

To Doctor de Mayerne	400 l.
To Doctor Craig the elder	100
To Doctor Craig the younger	100
To Doctor Atkins	100
To Doctor Hamonde	100
To Doctor Poe, Phyſitian for the Kings houſhold	50
To Gilbert Primroſe Sergeant Surgeon to the King	26 l. 13 s. 4 d.
Moree to him as ordinary Surgeon to the King	40
More to him as Surgeon to the Prince	33 l. 6 s. 8 d.
To William Goddourous Sergeant Surgeon to the King	26 l. 13 s. 4 d.
More to him as ordinary Surgeon to to the King	40
To Duncan Primroſe Surgeon to the King, yearly	40
To Alexander Baker ordinary Surgeon to the King	40
To Peter Chamberlaine Surgeon to the Queene	40

To Archibalde Haye Surgeon ordinary to the King 40 l.

To Lewes Rogers ordinary Surgeon to the Prince 40

To William Clowes ordinary Surgeon to the Prince 40

To John Wolfgango Ramlero Apothecary to the King, his Fee by the year 40

More to him as Apothecary to the Queen 40

To Gedeon de Lawne Apothicary to the King 20

To George Sheires Apothecary for the Kings houſe, his Fee by the year 40

More to him provider of ſweet waters for the Kings ſervice, his Fee by the year 13 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To Ralphe Cleyton Apothecary to the Prince, his Fee by the year 20

To Jolliffe Lownes Apothecary to to the Prince, his Fee by the year 20

The totall ſum is 1450 l.

Artificers.

To Alexander Miller and Robert Arskin the Kings Tailors, to each of them two ſhillings by the day, in all 73 l.

To Alexander Wilſon and Patrick Blake the Prince his Tailors to each eighteen pence by the day 54 l 15 s.

To John Dauſon and Edward Thomazin for the Gards Coats for their Fee 12 d. by the day 18 l. 5 s.

To Peter and William Bland Sergeant Furriers to the King for their Fee two ſhillings by the day 36 l. 10 s.

To John Bingham Sadler to the King 12 pence by the day for himſelfe, and three pence by the day for a ſervant under him in all by the year 23 l. 11 s. 3 d.

To

To William Broderick Embroderer for the King 27 l. 7 s. 6 d.

To Abraham Abererомby Sadler to the Prince 12 pence by the day for himſelfe, and 3. pence by the day for a ſervant under him in all by the year 23 l. 11 s 3 d.

To Ralphe and William Canning, cheife Arras maker 6 d. by the day, and 10 l. by the year for their Fee 19 l. 2 s. 6 d.

To Randolph Bull Clockkeeper 1 s. *per diem* 18 l. 5 s.

To William and Thomas Muſſell Cutters and Razers of the Kings apparrell 12 d. *per diem* 18 l. 5 s.

To Alexander Howme, ſhoomaker to the King 18 l. 5 s.

To Alexander Craiford ſhoomaker to the King 18 l. 5 s.

To Thomas Wilſon ſhoomaker to the Prince 18 l. 5 s.

To Richard Sheppeard perfumer for the King 18 l. 5 s.

To Embroderer for the Prince 18 l. 5 s.

To Nathaniell Matthew Cutler to the Kin g 18 l. 5 s.

To Thomas Pulforld 18 l. 5 s.

To Richard Mayle Cook in the Starchamber 18 l. 5 s.

To Edmond Tomlins Butler in the Starchamber 9 l. 2 s. 6 d.

To Thomas Ceſar clockkeeper *per annum* 39 l. 16 s. 8 d.

To Thomas Bond cleanſer of the hangings 12 l. 3 s. 4 d.

To John and William Lugar maker of the Black Jacks for the Kings houſe 6 d. *per diem*, in all 9 l. 2 s. 6 d.

To Richard Cole, the Kings Girdler 6 d. *per diem* 9 l. 2 s. 6 d.

To John and Abraham Bateman the Kings Book-binder by the year 6 l.

To Robert Barker the Kings Printer 61 l. 13 s. 4 d.

To John Norton, the Kings Printer for the Latine, Greeke and Hebrew Tongues 26 l. 8 d.

In all yearly 552 l. 7 d.

Keepers of the Kings Houſes, Gardens and warderobes.

To the Lady Hellen Marchioniſſe of Northampton for keeping Richmond houſe and Warderobe 12 d. by the day, for keeping the garden and orchard there 6 d. by the day, and for keeping the Park there 18 d. by the day. In all by the year } 54 l. 15 s.

To Will. Lord Compton, keeper of Holdenby houſe 26 l. 13 s. 4 d.

To keeper of the Roabs and Jewells at White-hall 66 l. 13 s. 4 d. by the year, for keeping the great Warderobe there 10 d. by the day, for keeping the Orchard there 6 d. by the day, and 17 l. 3 s. by the year, for charges there, for keeping the Garden 17 l. 20 d. by the year, for keeping the Coniyard 12 d. by the day, and 12 l. 13 s. 8 d. by the year, in conſideration of Rents taken into the Kings hands. In all } 156 l. 3 s. 4 d.

More to him for keeping the Garden at Saint James 13 l. 6 s. 8 d. by the year, for keeping the out lodgings at White-hall 4 l. by the year, for keeping the Conduict heads 61. 20 d. by the year, for diſtilling of water 3 l. 6 s. 8 d. by the year, for fire to ayre

the

the Hothouſes 40 s. by the year, for carriage of Hay 40 s. by the year, for mowing making and carriage of Hay for the Deare in the Park 3 l. 6 s. 8 d. for Swannes and other fowle in the Park 20 s. by the year, for digging and ſetting of Roſes in the Spring-garden 40 s. by the year, 20 l. by the year in recompence of certaine lodgings, for keeping of the range trees 6 d. by the day, and for keeping the Raine deare, 4 d. by the day. In all by the year } 72 l. 5 s. 10 d.

To John Trevor for keeping of Oatlands houſe 27 l. 7 s. 6 d.

To Sir Marmaduke Darrell for keeping Maiſondien place, at Dover 6 d. by the day 9 l. 2 s. 6 d.

To the Lady Barwick and John her Son for keeping the Kings houſe at Thetford 12 d. by the day, and for keeping the garden there 12 d. by the day. In all by the year 36 l. 10 s.

To John Winyard keeper of the Kings houſe in the Pallace at Weſtminſter 6 d. by the day 9 l. 2 s. 6 d.

More to him for keeping the Warderobe at Hampton Court 12 d. by the day, and 33 l. 6 s. 8 d. by the year, for charges about the ſame. In all by the year 51 l. 11 s. 8 d.

To Richard Hamerton keeper of the Kings houſe at Roiſton 8 d. by the day 12 l. 3 s. 4 d.

To John Cotton for keeping of the Wearderobe at Theobaldes 18 d. by the day, for fire 10 l. by the year, and for his Livery 4 l. by the year. In all 41 l. 7 s. 6 d.

To Stephen Pearſe for keeping the Warderobe at Richmonde 8 d. by the day, and for fire 4 l. by the year. In all by the year 16 l. 13. 4 d.

To John Cotton for keeping the Warderobe at Weſtminſter 10 d. by the day and for keeping the Reveſtry

there 2 d. by the day for fire 10 l. by the year, and for of the fuſtians and Pillowbears 4 l. by the year. In all by the year 32 l. 5 s.

To Jeramy Roſſe for keeping the Wardrobe at Hichingbrook 12 d. by the day, for fire 10 l. by the year, for his Livery 4 l. by the year. In all 32 l. 5 s.

To Thomas Hickſon, for keeping the Warderobe at Greenewich 8 d. by the day, for a ſervant under him 4 d. by the day, and for his Livery 3 l. by the year 21 l. 5 s.

To Nich. Pidgeon, as Clerk of the Warderobe in the Tower of London, for his Fee by the year 14 l.

To John Stephenſon, for keeping the Warderobe at Windſor 6 d. by the day, and for a ſervant under him 3 d. by the day. In all yearly 13 l. 13 s. 9 d.

To Andrew Bright and Edmond Doubleday, for keeping the Kings Bible at White-hall yearly 13 l. 6 s. 8 d.

More to him for diſtilling ſweet waters 13 l. 6 s. 8 d

To George Hopton for the keeping of at Hampton Court 2 s. 10. d. by the day. In all yearly 51 l. 14 s. 2 d.

To Andrew Bright, for keeping the garden doore at White-hall 2 s. by the day. In all yearly 36 l. 10 s.

To William Hogan officer of the Stilling-houſe at Hampton Court, and for keeping of the two new Gardens there, for his Fee, yearly 40 l.

To Briſtow Pidgeon, for keeping the garden in the Tower of London 6 d. by the day and for keeping the little warderobe there 12 d. by the day, for a ſervant under him 4 d. by the day and for fire 3 l. by the year. In all by the year } 36 l. 9 s 2 d.

To Thomas Sheffeilde, for keeping the garden at Greenwich 12 d. by the day 18 l. 5 s.

To

To Edward Lovell for keeping the and Garden at Richmond 6 l. 20 d. by the year, and for weeding and other neceſſary charges 4 l. by the year. In all 10 l. 20 d.

To Sir Patrick Howme for keeping the Kings houſe at Roiſton 12 d. by the day 18 l. 5 s.

To William Risbrook underkeeper of Richmond houſe, for his Fee by the year 30 l.

To Jaſper Stallenge for keeping the garden for the Silkewormes, for his Fee by the year 60 l.

To John and Francis Bonnell, for the Attendance, about the the Silke-wormes by the year 60 l.

The totall ſum is 1020 l. 4 s. 11 d.

There are other Houſe-keepers, paid by the Treaſuror of the Chamber, Coferer, &c. of whom I cannot take notice.

Keepers of Stables.

To William Thomas, for keeping the Mewes 24 l.

To Thomas Powell, for keeping the Stables at Hamdton Court 8 d. by the day 12 l. 3 s. 4 d.

To John Braig, keeper of the Stables at Reading, by the year 12 l. 3 s. 4 d.

To Ralphe More, for keeping the Stables at Saint Albanes, 8 d. by the day 12 l. 3 s. 4 d.

In all by the year 60 l. 10 s.

Keepers of Forreſts, Chaces and Parks.

To Thomas Earle of Exon for keeping Rockingham Forreſt for his Fee *per annum* 14 l. 4 s. 8 d.

To

To Sir Robert Harley for keeping Boringwood *alias* Bringwood Foreſt in *Com. Herff.* 6 l. 2 s. 6 d. by the year, for the Pokerſhip 30 s. 5 d. by the year, and for keeping the Foreſt of Preſtwood 18 s. by the year. In all } 8 l. 10 s. 11 d.

To Edward Lord Denny, and James Lord Hay, for keeping Chinckford walk in Waltham Foreſt 6 d. by the day, and for keeping the game of Pheaſants there 4 d. by the day and for keeping half of Newlodge walk 2 d. by the day. In all *per annem* } 18 l. 5 s.

To for keeping Walthamſtow walke in the Foreſt of Waltham 8 d. by the day, for keeping of Leighton walk 4 d. by the day, and for keeping of Wallwood and Hamfrith Woods 3 d. by the day. In all yearly } 22 l. 16 s. 3 d.

To Rranger of Waltham Foreſt, his Fee by the year 9 l. 2 s. 6 d.

To Edward Earle of Worceſter and Sir Thomas Somerſet his Son, for keeping the great Park of Nonſuch 2 s. by the day and for 15 l. by the year. In all 51 l. 10 s.

To Sir Edward Howard, for keeping Biſleet Park and Lodge in the County of Surrey 8 d. by the day 12 l. 3 s. 4 d.

To Sir Robert Leighe for keeping Woodfurth walk in Waltham Foreſt 8 d. by the day 12 l. 3 s. 4 d.

To Sir Edward Cary for keeping Mary-bone Park 8 d. by the day 12 l. 3 s. 4 d.

To Sir Henry Riche, for keeping Hide Park 8 d. by the day 12 l. 3 s. 4 d.

To Richard Earle of Dorſet governour of the Park called the Broyl 6 l. 13 s. 4 d. *per annem*, for two keepers under him 4 d. *per diem* and for a Ranger of the Woods there 2 d. *per diem*, In all *per annem* 15 l. 15 s. 10 d.

To

To William Smith for looking to the Deare in Cramborne Chace, by the year 20 l.

To Tho. Norris under Ranger in Enfeild Chace 6 d. *per diem* 6 l. 2 s. 6 d.

To Thomas Earle of *Suff.* Livetenant and keeper of Brayden Foreſt in *Com. Wilts* 6 l. 20 d. *per annum*, for a Ranger there 20 l. *per annum*, and for four keepers there under him, to each of them 10 l. *per annum*. In all *per annum* 66 l. 20 d.

The totall *per annum* is 284 l. 2 s. 8 d.

Keepers of Warrens and Games.

To John Banckes, keeper of the Warren called Wilbraham Buſhes in *Com. Cantab.* 2 s. *per diem*, and for keeping the Game ten miles Circuit 2 s. more *per diem* 73 l.

To Gilbert Wood, keeper of the Hare Warren at Hampton Courth 2 s. *per diem* 36 l. 10 s.

To Alexander Glover keeper of the Game about Lambath and Clapham 12 d. *per diem*, and 26 s. 8 d. *per annum* for his Livery 19 l. 11 s. 8 d.

To Robert Moore, keeper of the Game about Oatlands 12 d *per diem* 18 l. 5 s

To Henry Beſwick, keeper of the Swannes in St. James Park 12 d. *per diem*, and 22 s. 6 d. *per annum* for his Livery 19 l. 7 s. 6 d.

To Francis Powton and Edmond Hobſon, keepers of the Game about Hampton Court 2 s. *per diem*, and 26 s. 8 d. *per annem* for their Liverie 37 l. 16 s. 8 d.

To Henry Halfehide, and Henry his ſon, keepers of the Game about Roiſton 2 s. 6 d. *per diem*, and 3 l. *per annum* for their Livery 48 l. 12 s. 6 d.

To Thomas Cockeine, keeper of the Hares at Roiſton, and 12 miles circuit, and for keeping the Game at Thetford and 7. miles

miles circuit 2 s. *per diem* 36 l. 10 d.

To George Kirkham and Michell his ſon, keepers of the game about Richmond 18 d. *per diem* 27 l. 7 s. 6 d.

To Richard Stoner, keeper of the Game at Hinchingbrooke, for his Fee 12 d. *per diem* 18 l. 5 s.

To Anthony Lewes, keeper of the Game in Waltham Foreſt 12 d. *per diem* 18 l. 5 s.

To Edmond Maiſters, keeper of the Game at the mannor of Oatlands 12 *per diem*, and 26 s. 8 d. *per annum* for his Livery. In all *per annum* 19 l. 11 s. 8 d.

To William Richbell, keeper of the Game at Nonſuch 12 d. *per diem*, and 26 s. 8 d. *per annem* for his Livery 19 l. 11 s. 8 d.

To Sampſon Calvert keeper of the game about Wandeſworth 12 d. *per diem* 18 l. 5 s.

To Ralphe Smith, keeper of the game about Weſtminſter 8 d. *per diem*, and 26 s. 8 d. *per annem* for his Livery 13 l. 10 s.

To David Tannet, another keeper of the Game about Weſtminſter 8 d. *per diem*, and 26 s. 8 d. *per annum* for his Livery 13 l. 10 s.

To Alban Cox, keeper of the Game about Barnet, &c. 4 d. *per diem*, and 26 s. 8 d. *per annum* for his Livery 7 l. 8 s. 6 d.

To John Coward, and John his ſon, keepers of the Game at Thetford 12 d. *per diem* 18 l. 5 s.

To William Marſton keeper of the Game at Newmarket 45 l. 12 s. 6 d.

The totall is *per annem* 509 l. 10 s. 2 d.

Huntſmen.

To Sir Patrick Howme Maſter of the privie Harryers, for his Fee 120 l. *per annum*. And for keeping one Footman, four Horſes,

Horſes, and 20 cupple of Dogs 100 l. *per annum* 220 l.

To Thomas Pott Mr. of the Hunt, for his Fee 4 s. *per diem*; for 3 yeomen prickers, to each 2 s. *per diem*, for one Groom 12 d. *per diem*, and for keeping 12. cupple of dogs 50 l. *per annum*. In all *per annum* 250 l. 15.

To Robert Rayne Sergeant of the Buckhounds *per annum* 50 l.

More to him as one of the yeomen of the Privie Harriers 3 l. *per menſem* 36 l.

To William Battle, another of the yeomen, the like Fee 36 l.

To Rich. Barnard, another of the yeomen, the like Fee 36 l.

To Nich. Cockeine, another of the yeomen, the like Fee 36 l.

To Rich. Lazonby Mr. of the Lyam-hounds *per annum* 40 l.

To Rich. Gwynne, Groom of the Harryers to the Prince 13 d. *per diem*, and 20 s. *per annum* for his Livery 20 l. 15 s. 5 d.

To John Waters yeoman of the Harryers to the King 12 d. *per diem* 18 l. 5 s.

To Robert Walker Sergeant of the Kings hounds *per annum* 50 l.

To Rich. Braſſe yeoman of the Kings hounds *per annum* 50 l.

The totall is *per annum* 843 l. 15 s. 10.

Falconers.

To Robert Lord Dormer Maſter Falconer to the King, his Fee 44 l. *per menſem*, which is *per annum* 528 l.

More to him as Maſter Falconer to the King within the manor of Elmer in *Com. Buck.* 18 d. *per diem* 27 l. 7 s. 6 d.

To Thomas Mongreif Falconer to the King 2 s. *per diem*, and 13 l. 13 s. 9 d. ob. *per annum* for his Livery 50 l. 3 s. 9 d. ob.

To Robert Pinkerton, Falconer to the King 18 d. *per diem*, and 13 l. 13 s. 9 d. *per annum* for his Livery 41 l. 15 d.

To James Quarrier Falconer to the King 16 d. *per diem*, and 13 l. 13 s. 9 d. *per annum* for his Livory 38 l. 5 d.

To John Barkley, Falconer to the King 12 d. *per diem*, and 13 l. 13 s. 9 d. *per annum* for his Livery 31 l. 18 s. 9 d.

To Fran. Verney Falconer to the King *per annum* - 40 l.

To Lewes Latham Falconer to the King *per annum* 40 l.

To Cornelius Artſon Falconer to the King 2 s. 6 d. *per diem* 45 l. 12 s. 6 d.

To Euſtace Norton Falconer to the Prince *per annum* 30 l.

More to him by way of increaſe 12 d. *per diem* 18 l. 5 s.

To George Mongreif Falconer to the King, for his Fee *per diem*, which is *per annum* 91 l. 5 s.

The totall is *per annum* 981 l. 14 s. 4 d.

Revells.

To Sir George Buck Maſter of the Revells, for his Fee *per annum* 10 l.

To Edward Kirkham yeoman of the Revells 6 d. *per diem* 9 l. 2 s. 6 d.

The totall is 19 l. 2 s. 6 d.

Tents and Toiles.

To Henry Seckford Maſter of the Tents and Toile *per annum* 30 l.

To Alexander Stafford Clerk Controller of the Kings Tents and Pavillions 8 d. *per diem* 12 l. 3 s. 4 d.

To

To William Honinge, Clerk of the Tents and Pavillions 8 d. *per diem*, and 24 s. *per annum* for his Livery 13 l. 7 s. 6 d.

To Edmund Muſſell yeoman to the tents, &c. *per annum* 10 l.

To Robert Bowle Groom of the the tents, &c. 8 d. *per diem* 9 l. 2 s. 6 d.

The totall ſum is 74 l. 13 s. 4 d.

Poſts.

To the Lord Stanhope, Maſter of the Poſts, for his Fee 66 l. 13 s. 4 d.

To Matthew de Queſter, Poſt for beyond the Seas 2 s. *per diem* 36 l. 10 s.

To William Trumbull, one of the Poſts for the King *per annum* 36 l. 10 s.

To Edward Davyes, Poſt for Ludlowe 2 s. 6 d. *per diem* 45 l. 12 s. 6 d.

To John Brooke Letterbearer to the Prince *per annum* 50 l.

The totall ſum is 235 l. 5. 10 d.

Jewel-houſe.

To Sir Edward Cary and Sir Henry his ſon Maſters of the Jewelhouſe, for their Fee *per annum* 50 l.

To Sir William Herrick, Sir John Spilman, and George Herriott Jewellors, for their Fee to each of them 50 l. *per annum* 150 l.

To Abraham Harderett, Jewellor to the Queen 50 l.

To Richard Wright and John his ſon, Clarks of the Jewelhouſe, for their Fee *per annum* 13 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To Nicholas Pidgeon yeoman of the Jewel-house 26 l. 13 s. 4 d.

The totall sum is 290 l.

Officers of the Workes.

To Inigo Jones Surveyor of the works done about the Kings houses 2 s. 6 d. *per diem* 45 l. 12 s. 6 d.

To Thoms Baldwin Controller of the Works 27 l. 7 s. 6 d.

To Andrew Kerwin paymaster of the Works 2 s. *per diem* 36 l. 10 s.

To William Portington Master Carpenter 12 d. *per diem* 18 l. 5 s.

To William Cure Master Mason 12 d. *per diem* 18 l. 5 s.

To James Lee Master Plaisterer 12 d. *per diem* 18 l. 5 s.

To Abraham Green Sergeant Plumber 18 l. 5 s.

More to him as Plumber of Winsor Castle. 18 l. 5 s.

To Jerimy Talcot Bricklayer 12 d. *per diem* 18 l. 5 s.

To William Southis Master Mason of Winsor Castle 18 l. 5 s.

To Clement Chapman, cheife Joyner of the Tower of London 12 d. *per diem*, and for his Fee as cheife Joyner of all the Kings Works 12 d. *per diem*, and for his roabe 16 l. 2 s. 6 d. *per annum*. In all } 52 l. 12 s. 6 d.

To Henry Waller, cheife Joyner for the Kings Privie Chamber 12 d. *per diem*, and for his Livery 26 s. 8 d. 19 l. 11 s. 8 d.

To Tho. Badveleg, chief Grocer 12 d. *per diem*, and for his Livery 24 s. *per annum* 19 l. 9 d.

To Tho. Aldridge Wheelwright in the Tower of Londō 18 l. 5 s.

To

To Maximil. Colte Carver in Stone 8 d. *per diem* 12 l. 3 s. 4 d.

To Fran. Cartir chief Clark of the Kings Works 66 l. 13 s. 4 d.

More to him as provider of Timberboords and Laths 8 d. *per diem* 12 l. 3 s. 4 d.

To Henry Jennyngs provider for the Kings Works in the Tower of London 18 d. *per diem* 12 l. 3 s. 4 d.

To George Nevye over-ſeer of the Kings Workes at Portſmouth 16 d. *per diem* 24 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To William Wheatly Maſter Carpenter in the Tower of London 8 d. *per diem* 12 l. 3 s. 4 d.

The totall is 486 l. 16 s. 6 d.

Officers of the Ordonance and Armoury.

To Sir Richard Morriſon Livetenant of the Ordonance, his Fee *per annum* 66 l. 13 s. 4 d.

To Sir William Pope Maſter of the Armory at Greenwich 66 l. 13 s. 4 d. more to him as Maſter of the Armory in the Tower of London, and all other places in England 12 d. *per diem*, for a yeoman under 6 d. *per diem*, and for a Boy 3 d. *per diem*. In all } 98 l. 12 s. 1 d.

To Sir John Kay Surveyor of the Ordonance 36 l. 10 s.

To Nedtrary Smart & *al.* keepers of the Store of the Ordonance, Munition and Empco. in the Tower of London 3 s. *per diem* 54 l. 15 s.

To John Ridleſden Clerk of the Ordonance 36 l. 10 s.

To Sir Robert Johnſon, Clerk of the Deliveries of the Ordonance in the Tower 12 d. *per diem* 18 l. 5 s.

To John Benyon Clerk of the Armory at Greenwich 2 s. 6 d. *per diem*, and for his Livery 26 s. 8 d. 46 l. 19 s. 2 d.

To

More to him for his Fee 26 s. 10 d. *per menſem* 23 l. 18 s. 10 d.

To Thomas Lincolne yeoman of the Armory at Greenwich 15 l. 12 s. *per annum*, and for his Livery 26 s. *per annum*. In all 16 l. 18 s.

More to him for his Fee 24 s. *per menſem* 16 l. 16 s. 10 d.

To William Lacon Clerk of the Ordonance and Works at Carliſle 12 d. *per diem* 18 l. 5 s.

To John Cowper Harneſmaker in the Tower 16 d. *per diem* 24 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To Henry Zinzin Harneſmaker, his Fee *per annum* 10 l.

To Will. Heath, keeper of the Storehouſe at Protſmouth 20 l.

To Fran. Inglesby keeper of the Armory at Greenwich 30 l. 8 s. 4 d.

To Joh. Parker keeper of the Armory at Weſtminſter 18 l. 5 s.

To Sir John Bingham, keeper of the Armory at Hampton Court 12 d. *per diem* 18 l. 5 s.

To Thomas Laverock maker of Hand-guns 16 d. *per diem* 24 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To William Pickering Mr. of the Works of the Armory at Greenwich, & to 8. Hammer men there, three Lock-ſmiths, 3 Mill-men, two Labourers, and one Guilder, for their Fees *per menſem*, and the allowance of 7 l. *per menſem*, for ordinary expences and neceſſary proviſions for the ſaid Armory cometh unto in all *per menſem* 32 l. 15 s. 6 d. which is *per annum* 449 l. 19 s. 6 d.

To Thomas Pit Gun-maker 12 d. *per diem* 18 l. 5 s.

To Iſraell Owen Gun-maker 12 d. *per diem* 18 l. 5 s.

To Richard Phillips Gun-maker 12 d. *per diem* 18 l. 5 s.

To

To John Phillips Gun-founder 8 d. *per diem* 12 l. 3 s. 4 d.

To John Heyborne provider of inſtruments of War 8 d. *per diem* 12 l. 3 s. 4 d.

To John Fletcher provider of ropes and matches for the Ordonance 8 d. *per diem* 12 l. 3 s. 4 d.

To James Palfreyman, keeper of the Handguns and Demihaggs in the Tower 10 d. *per diem* 15 l. 4 s. 2 d.

To Andrew Kerwin Gunſtone-maker 8 d. *per diem* 12 l. 3 s. 4 d.

To Tho. Brown, Gunſtone-maker 6 d. *per diem* 9 l. 2 s. 6 d.

To John Thomas, yeoman of the Ordonance 9 l. 2 s. 6 d.

To John Jefferſon Bowmaker 6 d. *per diem* 9 l. 2 s. 6 d.

More to him as Bow-ſtringer maker 6 d. *per diem* 9 l. 2 s. 6 d.

To John Powell Fletcher, arrowmaker 9 l. 2 s. 6 d.

To Rodger Chovin Crosbowmaker 4 d. *per diem* 6 l. 20 d.

More to him as maker of Hand-guns 12 l.

To Thomas Brown maker of Iron Ordonance 18 d. *per diem* 27 l. 7 s. 6 d.

To Sir Richard Muſgrave, Maſter and Surveyor of in the North parts 5 s. *per diem* for himſelf and 2 s. *per diem* for three ſervants under him. In all *per annum* 146 l.

To Hughe Price porter at the Minoretts 8 d. *per di.* 12 l. 3 s. 4 d.

The totall is 1397 l. 11 s. 11 d.

Gunners.

To Will. Hamonde Mr. gunner of *England* 2 s. *per diem* 36 l. 10 s.

To 14 gunners in the Tower of London to each of them 12 d. *per diem*, which cometh unto *per annum* 273 l. 15 s.

To eleven gunners in the Tower of London to eath of them 8 d. *per diem*, which in all cometh unto *per ann.* 133 l. 16 s. 8 d.

To 86 gunners in the Tower of London, to each of them 8 d.

per diem, which in all cometh unto *per annum* 693 l. 10 s.

To two gunners at Carliſle Caſtle, to each 12 d. *per di.* 36 l. 10 s.

To two gunners more there, to each 6 d. *per diem* 18 l. 5 s.

To Robert Leming gunner at Harwich 12 d. *per diem* 18 l. 5 s.

To William Bull Maſter gunner at Winſor Caſtle 8 d. *per diem* 12 l. 3 s. 4 d.

To Richard Ratcliffe gunner at the Fort of Eaſtmerſey in Eſſex 8 d. *per diem* 12 l. 3 s. 4 d.

To Richard Portriffe gunner at Rye 6 d. *per diem* 9 l. 2 s. 6 d.

The totall *per annum* is 1244 l. 10 d.

Captains of Caſtles and Forts.

To Will. Earle of Pembrok, Captaine and keeper of the Town and Iſle of Portſmouth 10 s. *per diem* for himſelfe, and for the wages of 20 Souldiers, to each 8 d. *per diem*, cometh to in all } 425 l. 16 s. 8 d.

More to him for the wages of one Maſter gunner at 10 d. *per diem*. 15 gunners each at 8 d. *per diem* 14 gunners each at 6 d *per diem*, one Ancient, one Armorer, one Sergeant, one Drummer, one Fife, and a hundred Soldiers, each at 8 d. *per diem*, in the ſaid Town and Iſle, which cometh unto in all *per annum* } 1006 2 l. 19 s. 2 d.

To Sir George Moore Livetenant of the Tower of London, for himſelfe 200 l. *per annum* 16 d. *per diem*, for 11 yeomen Wardoners, to each 8 d. *per diem* and 53 s. 4 d. *per annum* for fire for them. In all *per annum* } 865 l. 15 s.

To Sir Fardinando Gorges, Captain of the new Fort at Plymouth, for himſelfe and Soldiers there, 56 s. *per diem*, which cometh unto *per annum* 1022 l.

To

To Sir John Parker, Captaine of Pendennis Caſtle near Falmouth 10 s. *per diem* for himſelf, and for the wages of fifty Footmen there at 8 d. *per diem*, which cometh unto *per annum* in all — 690 l. 16 s. 8 d.

To Mr. Fran. Godolphin, Captain of the Iſle of *Silley*, for the wages of one Lievtenant at 4 s. *per diem*; another Lievtenant at 2 s. *per diem*; for three Gunners, each at 10 d. *per diem*. 45 Souldiers, each at 8 d. *per diem*, being the Summer Company there; which cometh to (for 183 days) for half the yeer — 352 l. 5 s. 6 d.

More to him for the Winter Company there, *viz.* one Lievtenant at 4 s. *per diem*, another Lievtenant at 2 s. *per diem*, three Gonners, each 10 d. *per diem*, and 20 Souldiers, to each 8 d *per diem*, for 182 days for the other halfe yeer, which cometh unto — 198 l. 13 s. 8 d.

To Sir John Trevor Captaine of *Upnor* Caſtle, for the wages of twenty Souldiers there, each at 8 d. *per diem*, which cometh unto in all *per annum* — 243 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To Peter Temple, Captain of the *Camber* Caſtle 2 s. *per diem* for himſelfe, and for eight Souldiers and ſix Gonners, each at 6 d. *per diem*. In all *per annum* — 164 l. 5 s.

To Sir Robert Lane, Captain of *Southſea* Caſtle 2 s. *per diem* for himſelfe; for one Porter 8 d. *per diem*, and ten Gonners each 6 d. *per annum* — 139 l. 18 s. 4 d.

To Thom. Barker Captaine of the Green-Bulwark of Arcliff at Dover, and the black Bulwark there, 16 d. *per diem* for himſelfe, and for four Gonners and two Souldiers, each at 6 d. *per diem*, which cometh unto in all *per annum* — 97 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To George Fenner, Captain of Sandgate Caſtle, for his Fee *per annum* — 40 l.

To Anthony Lewes, Captain of the Fort of Weſtilbury, 2 s. *per diem* — 36 l. 10 s.

To . . . Captain of the Fort at Milton, for his Fee 20 l. *per ann.* and 4 d. *per diem*. In all — 26 l. 1 s. 8 d.

To William Binge, Captaine of Deale Caſtle, his Fee *per annum* 20 l.

To John Heydon Captaine of Sandowne Caſtle, his Fee *per annum* 20 l.

To William Boughton Captaine of Walmore Caſtle his Fee *per annum* 20 l.

To Sir John Thorneboroughe Captaine of Scarboroughe Caſtle in *Com. Eborum. per annum* 16 l.

The totall is 6081 l. 15 s.

There are diverſe Caſtles and Forts paid by the Kings Receivors generall, and Sheriffs of Counties, which I cannot ſet downe becauſe no particular mention doth expreſſe it, in the records of the Receipts and Iſſues.

Officers of the Navy and Admiralty.

To Charles Earle of Nottingham, Lord Admirall of England for his Fee *per annum* 133 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To Sir Franciſ Howard Captaine generall of the Narrow Seas 20 s. *per diem* for himſelfe, for one Clark under him 8 d. *per diem*, and for 16 men under him each at 10 s. *per menſem*, 28 dayes to each moneth, which cometh unto in all *per annum* 481 l. 3 s. 4 d.

To Sir Robert Maunſell Treaſuror of the Navie for himſelfe 66 l. 13 s. 4 d. *per annum*, and for two Clarks under him, each at 8 d. *per diem*, and 8 l. *per annum* for his Boathire. In all *per annum* 91 l.

More to him an allowance of 6 s. 8 d. *per diem* for his paines about the affaires of that Office 121 l. 13 s. 4 d.

To Sir Richard Bingley Surveyor of the Navie for himſelfe 40 l. *per annum*; for two Clarks under him each 8 d. *per diem* and 8 l. *per annum* for his Boathire 72 l. 6 s. 8 d.

More

More to him an allowance of 4 s. *per diem*, for his paines about the affairers of that Office 73 l.

To Sir Jeffery Slingsby Controller of the Navie, for himſelfe 50 l. *per annum*, for two Clarks under him each 8 d. *per diem* and 8 d. *per annum* for Boathire. In all 82 l. 6 s. 8 d.

More to him an allowance of 4 s. *per diem* for his paines about the affaires of that Office 73 l.

To Sir Marmaduke Darrell and Sir Tho. Bludder Surveyors of the Marine victualls for the Kings Navy, for themſelves 50 l. *per annum*, and for a Clark under them 8 d. *per diem*. In all *per annum* 62 l. 3 s. 4 d.

More to them an allowance of 3 s. 4 d. *per diem*, and for two Clarks under them each 12 d. *per diem*, for their pains about the affaires of that Office. In all *per annum* 97 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To Peter Buck, Clark of the Navy for his Fee 33 l. 6 s. 8 d. *per annum*, and 6 l. *per annum* for his Boathire. In all *per annum* 39 l. 6 s. 8 d.

More to him an allowance of 3 s. 4 d. *per diem* for his pains about the affaires of that Office 60 l. 16 s. 8 d.

To Thomas Baker Clark of the Store at Deptford 26 l. 13 s. 4 d. *pee annum*, and 6 l. *per annum* for his Boathire 32 l. 13 s. 4 d.

More to him an allowance of 2 s. 6 d. *per diem* for his paines about the affaires of that Office 45 l. 12. 6 d.

To John Ackworth keeper of the Store at Woolwich 20 l. *per annum*, 4 l. *per annum* for his Boathire, and 20 d. *per diem* for diet. In all 54 l. 8 s. 4 d.

To Thomas Wriotheſley, one of the Aſſiſtants to the Officers of the Admiraltie *per annum* 20 l.

To Walter Portriff, another of the Assistants, *per ann.* 20 l.
To Michael Geere, another of the Assistants 20 l.
To John Grent Surveyor of the Tonnage *per annum* 18 l. 5 s.
To William Bright, Shipwright 20 d. *per diem* 30 l. 8 s. 4 d.
To John Austin, Shipwright *per annum* 20 l.
To Mathew Baker, Shipwright 12 d. *per diem* 18 l. 5 s.
To Phineas Pett, Shipwright 12 d. *per diem* 18 l. 5 s.
To Robert Hudson and Geo. Rands, for clearing the Roads *per annum* 30 l.

The totall *per annum* is 1712 l. 7 s.
The totall sum of Fees and Annuities is 25928 l. 7 s. 8 d.

In Anno Septimo *of the King, there was one intire Subsedie graunted by the Laiety throughout all England, for which was paid into the Receipt of the Exchequer, by the Collectors thereof, the Sum of 69666 l. and so by estimation, a subsedie is so valued, which for more particularity is here distinguished as it is Collected in each severall Shire of England, and as each Shire payeth, viz.*

Berk.	963 l.	Devon.	5821 l.	Lincolne	2571 l.
Buck.	1526	Essex	2653	London	5178
Bedd.	721	Eboru.	4070	Midd.	1512
Cantabr.	1205	Glouc.	1748	Monmouth	293
Cestria.	871	Hertff.	1221	Nott.	593
Cumberl.	516	Hereff.	1105	North.	980
Cornub.	1784	Hunt.	553	Norff.	2840
Dunolme.	61	Kancia	3042	Northumberl.	129
Dorset	1239	Lanc.	978	Oxon.	1109
Derb.	644	Leic.	805	Rutl.	174

Salop.

Salop.	787 l.	Suſſex	1705 l.	Warr.	918 l.
South.	2412	Somerſet	4249	Of the Nobility	3180
Staff.	681	Wigorn.	1178		
Suff.	2824	Weſtminſter	102	Within the Kings houſe	1101
Surr.	2286	Wiltes	2240		

Shires in Wales.

Angliſſ.	Cardigan.	Merioneth. 120 l.
Bercon.	Denbigh.	Mountgomery
Carnarvon.	Flint	Pembroc.
Carmarth. 101 l.	Glamorgan	Radnor. 44 l.

Totall of the whole Collection in *England* and *Wales*, amounteth to 69666 l.

The reaſon why moſt of theſe Welch Shires ſtand with blancks is becauſe they pay no Subſedies, now they are charged with the Mizes, they pay unto the Prince of Wales. *And untill this ſeventh year of the King, the Shires of* Northumberland, Cumberland, and Weſtmerland, *never paid any ſubjedie or fifteenth, becauſe they were at a Continuall charge in defence of the Borders againſt* Scotland.

One xv^th. and x^th. of the Layety cometh unto 36500 l.

Every City, Hundred, Town and Village pay in for Fifteenths and Tenths no more then they are chargeable by the Antient Roll and Tax ſet upon them, ſo that their payments are certaine.

The Dividend of the 13000 l. *diſtributed amongſt the Governors and Officers of the Townes of* Uluſhing *and* Brill, *in recompence of the loſſe of their places upon Surrender of the ſaid Townes, to the Lords the States of the United Provinces.*

To Captaine Moyle 400 l.

To Edmond Gentill provoſt Marſhall of the Brill 400

To two Waterbayliffs of the Townes *viz.* to each 400 l. out of which their Deputies to be allowed *pro rata* 800

To

To two Comiſſaries of Muſters, to each 400 l. 800 l.

To two Clarkes of the Ordonance, to each 100 l. 200 l.

To two Maſter Gonners, to each 100 l. 200 l.

To two Mr. Gonners Mates, to each 100 marks 133 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To eight quarter Mr. Gonners, to each 50 l. 400 l.

To two Aſſiſtants, to each 40 l. 80 l.

To ten Cannoneers, amongſt them 80 l.

To the Lady Browne 300 l.

To Monſier Block 150 l.

To Sir Will. Waade and Clement Edmonds, in recompence of the reverſions of Offices they had there, to each of them 400 l. In all 800 l.

To Sir William Waade, due to him upon a former Warrant, payable out of the Checks 600 l.

To two Preachers, between them 76 l. 13 s. 4 d.

To be imployed for redeeming of ſo many Pentions as ſhall amount unto the ſum of 2500 l. *per annum*, granted to the Governors, and ſome other Officers of the ſaid Townes 7500 l. To be diſpoſed by the Lord Treaſuror and Chancellour of the Exchequer for that uſe.

Memorandum, *this agreeth with the Schedule ſigned by the King.*

The totall Sum is 13000 l.

Memorandum, the Lord Viſcount *Liſle*, Governor of the Town of *Vluſhing* and the Caſtle of *Ramakins*, hath in recompence of that place, a Pention out of the Receipt of the Exchequer at *Weſtminſter* of 1200 l. *per ann.* during his life

Sir *Horatio Vere*, Governor of *Brill*, hath alſo during his life, in recompence 800 l. *per annum.*

And Sir *Edward Conway* a Pention during his life of 500 l. *per annum.*

THE

A TRUE RELATION OF THE COMMISSIONS AND WARRANTS

for the Condemnation and Burning of

BARTHOLOMEW LEGATT

AND *Edward Wightman*,

~~*THOMAS WITHMAN*~~,

the one in West-Smithfield, *London*, the other at *Lichfield*, in the Year, 1611.

Signed with K. *James* his own hand.

In which is laid open their most Blasphemous Heresies and false Opinions, being part of them the very same which our *Ranters* in these times profess to be their *New Lights*.

Whereunto are added,

The Pardons of *Theophilus Higgons*, and Sr *Eustace Hart* Knight.

Published by Authority.

LONDON,
Printed for *Michael Spark*, MDCLI.

UMI

UMI

A NARRATION of the Burning of *Bartholomew Legatt.*

James R.

JAMES by the Grace of God, King of *England, Scotland, France,* and *Ireland,* Defendor of the Faith, *&c.* To Our right Truſty, and right Wellbeloved Counſellor *Thomas* Lord *Elleſmere* our Chancellor of *England,* Greeting. Where the Reverend Father in God *John* Biſhop of *London*, having judicially proceeded in a Cauſe of Hereſie againſt *Bartholomew Legatt* of the City of *London*, in the Dioceſs of the ſaid Biſhop of *London* concerning divers wicked Errours, Hereſies, and blaſphemous Opinions, holden, affirmed and publiſhed by the ſaid *Bartholomew Legatt*, and chiefly in theſe thirteen blaſphemous Poſitions following, *viz.* That the Creed called the *Nicene Creed* and *Athanaſius Creed* contain not a Profeſſion of the true Chriſtian Faith, or that he will not profeſs his Faith according to the ſame Creeds. That Chriſt is not God

of God begotten, not made, but begotten and made. That there are no Persons in the Godhead. That Christ was not God from everlasting, but began to be God when he took flesh of the Virgin *Mary*. That the World was not made by Christ. That the Apostles teach Christ to be man only. That there is no Generation in God, but of creatures. That this Assertion, God to be made man, is contrary to the Rule of Faith, and monstrous Blasphemy. That Christ was not before the fulness of time except by Promise. That Christ was not God otherwise then an anointed God. That Christ was not in the form of God equal with God, that is, in substance of God, but in Righteousnes and giving Salvation. That Christ by his Godhead wrought no Miracle. That Christ is not to be praied unto. Wherein he the said *Bartholomew Legatt* hath before the said Reverend Father maintained his said most Dangerous and Blasphemous Opinions, as appeareth by many his confessions publickly made and acknowledged. For which his Damnable and Heretical Opinions, he is by diffinitive sentence by the said Reverend Father *John* Bishop of *London*, with the advice and consent of other Reverend Bishops, learned Divines, and others learned in the Laws assisting him in Judgement, justly adjudged, pronounced and declared to be an obstinate and incorrigible Heretick, and is left by them under the Sentence of the great Excommunication, and therefore as a corrupt Member to be cut off from the Church of Christ, and Society of the Faithful, and is to be by our secular Power and Authority as an Heretick punished, as by the *significavit* of the said Reverend Father in God the said Bishop of *London*, bearing date at *London* the third Day of *March* in the year of our Lord, 1611. in the ninth year of Our Reign, and remaining in Our Court of Chancery more at large appeareth. And although the said *Bartholomew Legatt* hath since the said sentence pronounced against him, been often very charitably moved and exhorted as well by the said Bishop, as by many grave and learned Divines, to dissuade, revoke and remove him from the said Blasphemous and Heretical Opinions, yet he arrogantly and wilfully persisteth and continueth in the same. We therefore according to our Regal Function and Office, minding the execution of Justice in this

this behalf, and to give example to others, leaſt they ſhould attempt the like hereafter, have determined by the Aſſent of our Council, to will and require, and do hereby Authorize and require you our ſaid Chancellor, immediately upon the receipt hereof, to award and make out under Our Great Seal of *England* our Writ of Execution according to the Tenor in theſe Preſents enſuing. And theſe Preſents ſhall be your ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge for the ſame.

REx Vicecomitibus London, Salutem, Cùm Reverendus in Chriſto Pater Johannes London Epiſcopus nobis ſignificavit, quod cum ipſe in quodam Hæretica pravitatis negotio contra quendam Bartholomeum Legatt ſubditum noſtrum Civitatis London dicti London Epiſcopi Dioceſs. & juriſdictionis ritè & legitimè procedens, per Acta inactitata deducta propoſita, & per confeſſiones ipſius Bartholomei Legatt, coram præfato Epiſcopo judicialiter factas & recognitas comperit & invenit præfatum Bartholomeum Legatt quamplurimos nephandos errores falſas Opiniones Hæreſes & Blaſphemias execrandas & ſcelerata dogmata Catholicæ & Orthodoxæ Fidei & Religioni & Sacroſancto Dei Verbo expreſsè contraria & repugnantia ſcienter maliciosè animoque pertinaci obdurato planéque incorrigibili credere tenere affirmare & publicare idem Reverendus Pater London Epiſcopus cum conſilio & conſenſu tam Reverendorum Epiſcoporum & aliorum Theologorum quam juris etiam peritorum in judicio aſſiden. & aſſiſten. eundem Bartholomeum Legatt per ſententiam ſuam diffinitivam obduratum contumacem & incorrigibilem Hæreticum pronunciavit decrevit & declaravit, eaque occaſione tanquam protervum Hæreticum & Membrum putridum & contagioſum ab Eccleſia Chriſti & Fidelium Communione reciſum & amputatum fore. Cum igitur ſancta Mater Eccleſia non habeat quod ulterius facere & exequi valeat in hac parte, idem Reverendus Pater præfatum Bartholomeum Legatt, ut Blaſphemum Hæreticum brachio noſtro ſeculari reliquit condigna animadverſione plectend' prout per Literas Patentes præfati Reverendi in Chriſti Patris London Epiſcopi in hac parte ſuperinde confect' Nobis in Cancellar' noſtram Certificat' eſt. Nos igitur ut Zelator Juſtitiæ & Fidei Catholicæ Defenſor, volenteſque Eccleſiam ſanctam ac Jura & Libertates ejuſdem & Fi-

dem Catholicam manutenere & defendere, ac hujusmodi Hæreses & Errores ubique quantum in Nobis est eradicare & extirpare, ac Hæreticos sic convictos animadversione condigna puniri, attendentesq; hujusmodi Hæreticum in forma præd' convictum & damnatum juxta Leges & Consuetudines Regni Nostri Angliæ in hac parte consuet' ignis incendio comburi debere. Vobis præcipimus quod dictum Bartholomeum Legatt in Custodia vestra existen' apud West-Smithfield in loco publico & aperto ex causa præmissa coram populo publicè igni committi, ac ipsum Bartholomeum Legatt in eodem igne realiter comburi fac' in hujusmodi criminis Detestationem, aliorumque Christianorum exemplum manifestum, ut in simile crimen labantur. Et hoc sub periculo incumbenti nullatenus omittatis. Teste, &c.

Henry Hibaite.

This containeth a Warrant to be granted by Your Majesty unto the Lord Chancellour of *England*, for the awarding of a Writ under the Great Seal of *England* to the Sheriff of the City of *London*, for the burning of *Bartholomew Legatt*, who is convicted of divers horrible Heresies before the Bishop of *London*, and by his Sentence left to the secular Power, as is by the said Bishop certified to Your Majesty into Your Highness Court of Chancery.

And is done by force of Your Majesties commandment to me given under Your Highness Sign manual.

Henry Hibaite.

THe King to the Sheriffs of *London*, greeting, Whereas the Reverend Father in Christ *John* Bishop of *London*, hath signified unto Us, that when he in a certain business of Heretical

cal pravity againſt one *Bartholomew Legatt* our Subject of the City of *London*, of the ſaid Biſhop of *London's* Dioceſs and Juriſdiction, rightly and lawfully proceeding by Acts enacted, drawn, propoſed, and by the Confeſſions of the ſaid *Bartholomew Legatt*, before the ſaid Biſhop judicially made and acknowledged, hath found in the ſaid *Bartholomew Legatt* very many wicked Errours, falſe Opinions, Hereſies, and curſed Blaſphemies, and impious Doctrines, expreſly contrary and repugnant to the Catholick Faith and Religion, and the holy Word of God, knowingly and maliciouſly, and with a pertinacious and obdurate plainly incorrigible minde, to believe, hold, affirm and publiſh, the ſame Reverend Father the Biſhop of *London* with the Advice and Conſent, as well of the Reverend Biſhops and other Divines, as alſo of men Learned in the Law, in Judgement ſitting and aſſiſting; the ſame *Bartholomew Legatt* by his definitive Sentence hath pronounced, decreed, and declared to be an obdurate, contumacious and incorrigible Heretick, and upon that occaſion as a ſtubborn Heretick, and rotten contagious Member to be cut off from the Church of Chriſt, and the Communion of the Faithful; Whereas the Holy Mother Church hath not further to doe and proſecute in this part, the ſame Reverend Father hath left the aforeſaid *Bartholomew Legatt* as a blaſphemous Heretick to our ſecular Power to be puniſhed with condign Puniſhment, as by the Letters Patents of the ſaid Reverend Father in Chriſt the Biſhop of *London* in this behalf, above made hath certified unto Us in Our Chancery. We therefore as a Zealot of Juſtice, and a Defendor of the Catholick Faith, and willing to maintain and defend the holy Church, and Rights, and Liberties of the ſame, and the Catholick Faith: And ſuch Hereſies and Errours every where what in Us lieth, to root out and extirpate, and to puniſh with condign Puniſhment ſuch Hereticks ſo convicted, and deeming that ſuch an Heretick in form aforeſaid, convicted and condemned according to the Laws and Cuſtoms of this Our Kingdome of *England* in this part accuſtomed, ought to be burned with Fire; We do command you

you, that the ſaid *Bartholomew Legatt*, being in your Cuſtody, you do commit publickly to the Fire, before the People, in a publick and open place in Weſt-Smithfield, for the cauſe aforeſaid, and that you cauſe the ſaid *Bartholomew Legatt* to be really burned in the ſame Fire, in Deteſtation of the ſaid Crime, for the manifeſt example of other Chriſtians, leſt they ſlide into the ſame fault, and this that in no wiſe you omit, under the peril that ſhall follow thereon. Witneſſe, *&c.*

A NARRATION of the Burning of *Edward Wightman.*

James R.

JAMES by the Grace of God, King of *England, Scotland, France* and *Ireland*, Defendor of the Faith, *&c.* To our right Truſty and right Welbeloved Councellor, *Thomas* Lord *Elleſmere* our Chancellour of *England*, Greeting. Where the Reverend Father in God, *Richard* Biſhop of *Coventry* and *Lichfield*, having judicially proceeded in the Examination, Hearing and Determining of a Cauſe of Hereſie againſt *Edward Wightman* of the Pariſh of *Burton* upon *Trent* in the Dioceſs of *Coventrey* and *Lichfield*, concerning the wicked Hereſies of the *Ebionites, Cerinthians, Valentinians, Arrians, Macedonians*, of *Simon Magus*, of *Manes, Manichees*, of *Photinus*, and *Anabaptiſts*, and of other Heretical, Execrable, and unheard of Opinions, by the inſtinct of Satan, by him excogitated and holden, *viz.*

That there is not the Trinity of Perſons, the Father, the Son, and the holy Ghoſt, in the Unity of the Deity. 2. That Jeſus Chriſt is not the true natural Son of God, perfect God, and of the ſame Subſtance, Eternity and Majeſty with the Father in reſpect of his Godhead. 3. That Jeſus Chriſt is only Man and a meer Creature, and not both God and man in one Perſon. 4. That Chriſt our Saviour took not humane fleſh of the ſubſtance of the Virgin *Mary* his Mother; and that That Promiſe, *The ſeed of the woman ſhall break the ſerpents head*, was

not fulfilled in Christ. 5. That the Person of the holy Ghost is not God coequal, coeternal, and coessential with the Father and the Son. 6. That the three Creeds, *viz.* The Apostles Creed, the *Nicene* Creed, and the *Athanasius* Creed are the Heresies of the *Nicolaitanes*. 7. That he the said *Edward Wightman* is that Prophet spoken of in the eighteenth of *Deutronomy* in these words, *I will raise them up a Prophet*, &c. And that That place of *Isaiah*, *I alone have troden the wine-press*: And that That place, *Whose fan is in his hand*, are proper and personal to him, the said *Edward Wightman*. 8. And that he the said *Wightman* is that Person of the holy Ghost spoken of in the Scriptures; and the Comforter spoken of in the sixteenth of St *Johns* Gospel. 9. And that those words of our Saviour Christ of the sin of blaspemy against the holy Ghost, are meant of his person. 10. And that That place the fourth of *Malachy*, of *Elias* to come, is likewise meant of his person. 11. That the Soul doth sleep in the sleep of the first death, as well as the body, and is mortall as touching the sleep of the first death, as the body is: And that the Soul of our Saviour Jesus Christ did sleep in that sleep of death as well as his body. 12. That the Souls of the elect Saints departed, are not Members possessed of the triumphant Church in Heaven. 13. That the baptizing of Infants is an abominable custom. 14. That there ought not be in the Church the use of the Lords Supper to be celebrated in the Elements of Bread and Wine: And the use of Baptism to be celebrated in the Element of Water, as they are now practised in the Church of *England*. But that the use of Baptism is to be Administred in Water, only to Converts of sufficient age of understanding, converted from Infidelity to the Faith. 15. That God hath ordained and sent him, the said *Edward Wightman*, to perform his part in the work of the Salvation of the world, to deliver it by his teaching or admonition from the Heresie of the *Nicolaitanes*, as Christ was ordained and sent to save the world, and by his death to deliver it from sin, and to reconcile it to God. 16. And that Christianity is not wholly professed and preached in the Church of *England*, but only in part. Wherein he the said *Edward Wightman* hath before the said Revered Father, as also before our Commissioners for causes

cauſes Eccleſiaſtical within our Realm of *England*, maintained his ſaid moſt perillous and dangerous Opinions, as appeareth by many his Confeſſions, as alſo by a Book written and ſubſcribed by him, and given to us. For the which his Damnable and Heretical Opinions, he is by Divine ſentence declared by the ſaid Reverend Father, the Biſhop of *Coventrey* and *Lichfield*, with the advice and conſent of Learned Divines, and other Learned in the Laws aſſiſting him in Judgement, juſtly adjudged, pronounced and declared to be an obſtinate and incorrigible Heretick, and is left by them under the Sentence of the great Excommunication, and therefore as a corrupt member to be cut off from the reſt of the flock of Chriſt, leſt he ſhould infect others profeſſing the true Chriſtian Faith: and is to be by Our ſecular Power and Authority as an Heretick puniſhed: As by the *Significavit* of the ſaid Reverend Father in God the Biſhop of *Coventrey* and *Lichfield*, bearing Date at *Lichfield* the fourteenth day of *December* in the ninth year of our Reign, and remaining in our Court of Chancery more at large appeareth. And although the ſaid *Edward Wightman* hath ſince the ſaid Sentence pronounced againſt him, been often very charitably moved and exhorted, as well by the ſaid Biſhop, as by many other Godly, Grave and Learned Divines to diſſwade, revoke, and remove him from the ſaid blaſphemous, Heretical and Anabaptiſtical Opinions; Yet he arrogantly and wilfully perſiſteth and continueth in the ſame. We therefore, according to Our Regal Function and Office, minding the execution of Juſtice in this behalf, and to give example to others leſt they ſhould attempt the like hereafter, have determined by the aſſent of Our Councel to will and require, and do hereby authorize and require you Our ſaid Chancellor immediatly upon the receipt hereof to Award and make out under Our great Seal of *England*, Our Writ of Execution according to the tenor in theſe preſents enſuing. And theſe preſents ſhall be your ſufficient Warrant and diſcharge for the ſame.

REx Vic' Civitatis noſtræ Lich. ſalutem; Cum Reverendus in Chriſto Pater Richardus providentia Divina Coventr' & Lich' Epiſcopus nobis ſignificaverit, quod ipſe contra & adverſus quendam Edwardum Wightman Parochiæ de Burton ſuper Trent Coventr' & Lich' Dioceſ. de & ſuper nephandis hereſibus Ebionis, Cerinthi, Valentiniani, Arrii, Macedonii, Simonis Magi, Manetis, Manechiorum, Photini, & Anabaptiſtarum aliorumq; hereſiarcharum, & inſuper de aliis execrandis opinionibus inſtinctu Satanæ excogitatis & antehac inauditis, juxta Canonum Eccleſiaſticorum legumq; & conſuetudinum hujus Regni noſtri Angl' exigentiam judicialit' procedens, prædictus Edwardus Wightman coram præfato Reverendo Patre ac aliis Theologis & jurisperitis ſibi in judicio aſſiſtentibus comparens, prædicta nephanda crimina hæreſes ac alia deteſtanda blaſphemia & Errores contumaciter & ex quadam pertinacia ſcienter malicioſe animoq; obdurato publicavit defendebat & diſſeminabat, per ſententiam definitivam ejuſdem Reverendi Patris cum conſenſu Theologorum & jurisperitorum prædictorum juſte Legitime & Canonice contra eundem Edwardum Wightman in ea parte latam heretic' adjudicat' & pronunciat' exiſtit; & ideo tanquam ovem morbidam è grege Domini ne ſubditos noſtros ſua contagione inficiet ejiciendum & eliminandum fore decreverit: Cum igitur Sancta Mater Eccleſia non habeat quod ulterius in hac parte facere & exequi debeat, idem Reverendus Pater eundem Edwardum Wightman ut blaſphemum & damnatum Hæreticum brachio noſtro ſeculari reliquit, condigna animadverſione plectend' prout per Literas Patentes præfati Reverendi Patris Epiſcopi Coventr' & Lich' in hac parte ſuperinde confect' nobis in Cancellar' noſtram certificat' eſt. Nos igitur ut zelator juſticiæ & fidei Catholicæ defenſor: Volenteſq; Eccleſiam Sanctam ac jura & libertates ejuſdem & fidem Catholicam manutenere & defendere, ac hujuſmodi Hæreſes & Errores ubiq; (quantum in nobis eſt) eradicare & extirpare, ac Hæreticos ſic convictos animadverſione condigna puniri, attendenteſq; hujuſmodi Hæreticum in forma prædicta convictum & damnatum juxta leges & conſuetudinem Regni noſtri Angliæ in hac parte conſuet' igne incendio comburi debere; Tibi præcipimus quod dict. Edwardum Wight-

Wightman in cuſtodia tua exiſtent' in aliquo loco publico & aperto infra Civitatem pradict' ex cauſa pramiſſa coram populo publice igni committi, & ipſum Edwardum Wightman in eodem igne realiter comburi fac' in hujuſmodi criminis deteſtationem aliorumq; Chriſtianorum exemplum manifeſtum, ne in ſimile crimen labantur. Et hoc ſub periculo incumbenti nullatenus omittas. Teſte,&c.

Henry Hibaite.

This containeth a Warrant to be granted by Your Majeſty unto the Lord Chancellour of *England*, for the Awarding of a Writ under the Great Seal of *England*, to the Sheriff of the City of *Lichfield*, for the burning of *Edward Wightman* who is convicted of divers horrible Hereſies before the Biſhop of *Coventrey* and *Lichfield*, and by his Sentence left to the ſecular Power, as is by the ſaid Biſhop certified to Your Majeſty, into Your Higneſs Court of Chancery.

And is done by force of Your Majeſties Commandment to me given under Your Highneſs Sign Manuel.

Henry Hibaite.

THe King to the Sheriff of Our City of *Lichfield*, Greeting. Whereas the Reverend Father in Chriſt, *Richard* by Divine Providence of *Coventrey* and *Lichfield* Biſhop, hath ſignified unto us that he judicially proceeding, according to the exigence of the Eccleſiaſtical Canons, and of the Laws and Cuſtomes of this Our Kingdome of *England*, againſt one

Edward Wightman of the Pariſh of *Burton* upon *Trent*, in the Dioceſs of *Coventrey* and *Lichfield*, of and upon the wicked Hereſies of *Ebion*, *Cerinthus*, *Valentinian*, *Arrius*, *Macedonius*, *Simon Magus*, of *Manes*, *Manichees*, *Photinus*, and of the *Anabaptiſts*, and other Arch-Hereticks, and moreover of other curſed Opinions belched by the inſtinct of Satan excogitated and heretofore unheard of, the aforeſaid *Edward Wightman* appearing before the aforeſaid Reverend Father and other Divines, and Learned in the Law, aſſiſting him in Judgement, the aforeſaid wicked Crimes, Hereſies and other deteſtable Blaſphemies and Errours ſtubbornly and partinaciouſly, knowingly, maliciouſly, and with an hardened heart, publiſhed, defended and diſperſed, by definitive Sentence of the ſaid Reverend Father, with the conſent of Divines, Learned in the Law aforeſaid, Juſtly, Lawfully and Canonically againſt the ſaid *Edward Wightman* in that part brought, ſtands Adjudged and Pronounced an Heretick, and therefore as a diſeaſed Sheep out of the Flock of the Lord, leſt Our Subjects he do infect by his contagion, he hath decreed to be caſt out and cut off. Whereas therefore the holy Mother Church hath not further in this part what it ought more to do and proſecute, the ſame Reverend Father, the ſame *Edward Wightman* as a Blaſphemous and condemned Heretick, hath left to Our ſecular Power to be puniſhed with condign puniſhment, as by the Letters Patents of the aforeſaid Reverend Father the Biſhop of *Coventrey* and *Lichfield* in this behalf thereupon made is certified unto Us into Our Chancery. We therefore as a zelot of Juſtice and a Defendor of the Catholike Faith, and willing that the holy Church and the Rights and Liberties of the ſame and the Catholike Faith to Maintain and Defend, and ſuch like Hereſies and Errors every where ſo much as in us lies to root out and extirpate, and Hereticks ſo convict to puniſh with condign puniſhment, holding that ſuch an Heretick in the aforeſaid form convict and condemned according to the Laws and Cuſtomes of this Our Kingdome of *England* in this part accuſtomed ought to be burned with fire, We command thee that thou cauſe the ſaid *Edward Wightman* being in thy cuſtody

to

to be committed to the fire in ſome publike and open place below the City aforeſaid, for the cauſe aforeſaid, before the people, and the ſame *Edward Wightman* in the ſame fire cauſe really to be Burned in the deteſtation of the ſaid Crime and for manifeſt example of other Chriſtians, that they may not fall into the ſame Crime, and this no waies omit, under the peril that ſhall follow thereon. Witneſs, *&c.*

1611.

Expedii' apud Weſtm' Nono die Martii
Anno Regis Jacobi Angl' &c. *Nono.*
per Windebank.

THE PARDON OF *Theophilus Higgons.*

James R.

REX omnibus ad quos, &c. Salutem. Cum nobis dat' est intelligi, Quod Theophilus Higgons de London Clericus in partes transmarin' absque licenc' nostra Regia emigraverit, Ibidemque duos ann' & dimidium vel eo circiter Commorat' & cum Jesuitis & Presbyter' Conversat' fuerit, atque in eodem temporis spatio in Seminar' Anglic' apud Doway & Sanct' Omer' aliquantisper permanserit, Et se Ecclesiæ Romanæ reconciliaverit, Necnon quædam Scandalos. & Periculos. contra Stat' hujus Regni nostri tam Ecclesiast' quam Temporal', & verbis & script' protulerit, & enunciaverit, atque etiam quosdam è subdit' nostris a Religione in hoc Regno nostro stabilit' seducere & avertere operam & vires intenderit; Postea tamen per sancta & bona media, & præcipuè ex penitent' & instinctu misericordiæ & gratiæ Divinæ, præd' perversitat' suam, ac falsas & opprobriosas opiniones præd' penitus abnegaverit, Seque Religioni veræ & reformat', & in hoc Regno promulgat' & stabilit' Conformem exhibuerit. Sciatis igitur, quod nos pietate moti de gratia nostra speciali, ac ex cert' scient' & mer' motu nostris pardonavimus

vimus remiſimus & relaxavimus, ac per præſentes pro nobis hered' & ſucceſſor' noſtris pardonamus remittimus & relaxamus, prad. Theophilo Higgons de London Clerico, ſeu quocunque alio nomine cognomine ſive additione nominis vel cognominis offic' art' dignitat. loc. vel locorum, idem Theophilus Higgons cenſeatur vocetur ſive nuncupetur, aut nuper cenſebatur vocabatur ſive nuncupabatur, omn. & omnimod. offenſ. de tranſeundo in partes tranſmarin. abſq; Licenc. noſtra, ibidemque commorand. & cum Jeſuit. & Preſbyter. converſand. ac in Seminar. Anglic. apud Doway & Sanct. Omer. permanend. atque Eccleſiæ Romanæ ſe reconciliand. ac ſcandaloſ. aliqua contra Stat. Regni hujus tum Eccleſiaſt. quam temporal. & ſcribend. & loquend. atque aliquos è ſubdit. noſtris à Religione hujus Regni noſtri avertend. & ſeducend; Atque omnes alias offenſ. delict. contempt. malefact. & tranſgreſſion. quaſcunque præmiſſa aut eorum aliquod vel aliqua in aliquo tangen. vel concernen. per prad. Theophilum Higgons ante dat. præſentium qualitercunque Commiſſ. ſive perpetrat. atque etiam omn. & omnimod. offenſ. proditiones felonias & premunir. ratione alicujus vel aliquorum facti vel factor. ſuperius mencionat. commiſ. perpetrat. vel incurſas; Licet idem Theophilus Higgons de præmiſ. vel aliquo præmiſ. indictat. impetit. convict. attinct. adjudicat. utlegat. ſeu condemnat. exiſtit vel non exiſtit, aut inde indictar. impetit. convinc. atting. adjudicar. utlegar. ſeu condemnari contigerit in futurum; Necnon omnes & omnimod. utlegar. ſi qua in ipſum Theophilum Higgons occaſionibus prad. ſeu earum aliqua fuerint promulgat. ſive promulgand. Ac omn. & omnimod. Judic. attinctur. conviction. condemnation. pœnas mort. pœnas corporal. impriſonamen. ac omn. al. forisfactur. execution. punition. & penalitat. quacunque ſuper vel verſus ipſum Theophilum Higgons ratione ſeu occaſione præmiſ. ſive eor. alicujus habit. fact. reddit. ſive adjudicat. aut habend. faciend. reddend. ſeu adjudicand; Necnon omn. & omnimod. action. ſect. querel. impetition. & demand. quæcunque qua nos verſus ipſum Theophilum Higgons ratione ſive occaſione præmiſſ. ſeu eor. alicujus habemus habuimus ſeu in futurum habere poterimus, aut hered. ſeu ſucceſſor. noſtri habere poterint in futur. ſectamque pac. noſtro quo ad nos verſus ipſum Theophilum Higgons pertinet ſeu pertinere poterit in futur. & firmam pacem, & hanc pardonation. noſtram eidem Theophilo Higgons inde damus

& concedimus per præſentes. Aliquo Statut. Act. proviſione ſeu reſtrictione in contrar. inde in aliquo non obſtan. In cujus rei, &c. *Teſte*, &c.

Fr. Bacon.

It may pleaſe Your excellent Majeſty.

This Bill containeth Your Majeſties gracious Pardon unto *Theophilus Higgons* Clerk, for any offence or contempt in paſſing over the Seas, or reconciliation to the Church of *Rome*, or remaining in Seminaries, or converſing with Jeſuites or Prieſts, or other offenſes of that nature; for which he is Penitent, and hath converted and conformed himſelf to the Religion eſtabliſhed in this Realm.

I have no Warrant for the drawing of this Bill, ſave that Sr *Edward Hoby*, to whom the party bears ſpecial obligation, did by his Letter to me ſignifie Your Majeſties pleaſure to this purpoſe: But becauſe the parties converſion was ſo notorious, and ſo generally liked, I have preſumed to commend this Bill to Your Majeſties Signature.

Fr. Bacon.

1611.

Expedit' apud Weſtm' xxiiij^o *die* Julij
Anno Regis Jacobi Nono.

per Windebank.

THE PARDON OF Sr *Euſtace Harte.*

James R.

REX *Omnibus ad quos*, &c. *Salutem. Sciatis, quod nos de gratia noſtra ſpeciali ac ex certa ſcientia & mero motu noſtris pardonavimus, remiſimus & relaxavimus ac per præſentes pro nobis hared. & ſucceſſor. noſtris pardonamus, remittimus & relaxamus Euſtathio Harte de villa de Southampton milit. ſeu qrocunque alio nomine, cognomine ſeu additione nominis vel cognominis, dignitat. Offic. loc. vel locorum idem Euſtathius Harte ſciatur, cenſeatur, vocetur ſeu nuncupetur, aut nuper ſciebatur, cenſeabatur, vocabatur ſive nuncupabatur omnia & ſingula crimina & offenſ. Adulterii, Fornicationis & Incontinentiæ quaſcunque per ipſum Euſtathium Harte cum aliqua muliere ſive aliquibus mulieribus ante dat. præſent. ubicunq, quandocunq, quomodocunq & qualitercunq facti. commiſ. ſive perpetrat. Necnon omnia & ſingula ſect. Impetitiones, actiones, fines, panas, amerciament. & punitiones quaſcunq, tangen. ſeu concernen. præmiſſa ſeu eorum aliquod. Except. ſemper extra has præſentes omnibus & ſingulis Rapt. Mulier. Angl. vocat.* Rapes, *& omnibus & ſingulis Inceſt. & Buggeriis & omnibus aliis criminibus & offenſis, unde aliqua Billa, Actio, querela aut*

Informatio ante dat. præſen. exhibit. fuit & coram nobis & conſilio noſtro in Camera Stellat. aut aliquibus aliis Cur. noſtris apud Weſtmonaſter. aut in aliqua vel aliquibus curiis noſtris Eccleſiaſticis aut coram aliquem vel aliquos Judicem vel Judic. aut Commiſſionar. noſtros Eccleſiaſtic. modò dependet & remanet proſequend. In cujus rei, &c. *Teſte,* &c.

This containeth Your Majeſties Pardon to S^r *Euſtace Hart* Knight, of all Adulteries, Fornications and Incontinencies committed with any woman before this time, and alſo of all impriſonments, fines and puniſhments in reſpect of the ſame.

It containeth nevertheleſs an Exception of all Rapes, Inceſt and Buggeries, and all Sutes wherein any Bill or Sute is depending in the Court of Star-chamber, or any other Your Majeſties Courts at *Weſtminſter*, or in any Eccleſiaſtical Court whatſoever.

Tho. Ridley Cancellarius Winton.

Ex. Levinus Munck.

1616.

Expedit' apud Weſtm' Undecimo die Julii
Anno Regis Jacobi quarto decimo.
per Windebank.

FINIS.

A COMPLEAT TABLE OF The ſeveral CHAPTERS of this Hiſtorical Narration of the firſt XIV. years of King JAMES, which may ſerve inſtead of an INDEX.

CHAPTER I.

OF *the condition of the ſtate of* England, *and the relation it had to other Provinces.* Pag. 1,2.

CHAP. II.

Of the Domeſtick Affairs, and of the laſcivious courſes of ſuch, on whom the King had beſtowed the Honour of Knighthood. p. 3,4.

CHAP. III.

Of my Lord of Northamptons *coming to Honour, the cauſe of the diviſion between the* Hollander *and the* Engliſh, *between the* Scots *and the* Engliſh, *and between the* Engliſh *and the* Iriſh. p. 5,6.

CHAP. IV.

The rising of the Earl of Somerset, *his favour and greatnesse with the King, and his Parentage and Descent.* p.7,8.

CHAP. V.

Of the breach that happened between the Earl of Essex *and his Countesse, her hatred towards him, her loosnesse, and his constancie.* p 9,10.

CHAP. VI.

Of my Lord Treasurer Cicill *his death: of M^r* Overburies *coming out of* France, *his entertainment, and growing into favour.* p.11.

CHAP. VII.

Of Mistres Turners *Life, how the Counteß and she came acquainted, the combination of the Earl of* Essex *his death.* p.12,13

CHAP. VIII.

Sir Robert Carre *made Viscount* Rochester, *the acquaintance between my Lord of* Northampton *and him, the new affection of the Counteß of* Essex. p.14.

CHAP. IX.

The course she takes to procure affection, she combines with Doctor

Doctor Forman, *they conclude to bewitch the Viſcount.* p.15,16.

CHAP. X.

How it is thought the Earl of Northampton *had a hand in the buſineſs, he invites the Viſcount to ſupper, the Counteſs and he meet, places of meeting are appointed, the Earl of* Northampton *made Chancellour of* Cambridge. p.17.

CHAP. XI.

Overbury *grows in grace with the King, is made Knight, the entercourſe between the Counteſs and the Viſcount made known to* Overbury. p.18.

CHAP. XII.

Of the ſecond complaint of the Earl of Eſſex, *The Counteſs combines with Miſtreſs* Turner *to bewitch him, it taketh effect. Doctor* Forman *dies,* Greſham *is entertained in the buſineſs.* p.19,20.

CHAP. XIII.

The Counteſs ſends the Viſcount this Letter, Inchanted by Doctor Forman, *places of meeting appointed, their intolerable looſeneſs, Poets verſes upon them.* p.21,22.

CHAP. XIV.

Sir Thomas Overburies *faithfulneſs unto the Viſcount, the*

advice he gave unto him, contemned; more favours are bestowed upon him, made of the Privy Council. p.23,24.

CHAP. XV.

The Prince takes dislike at the Viscount: The Prince his death, Rumours upon the same, Speeches of Marriage with the Palsgrave, *Conditions concluded upon.* p.25,26,27,28

CHAP. XVI.

Ambassadors sent into Russia, Swethia, *and other Provinces, for the renuing of friendship; of the rumour of the Leaguer in the* Low-Countries. p.29.

CHAP. XVII.

The suit of the Clothworkers, my Lord of Rochester *stands for them. The complaint of the Countess, she sues for a Divorce, it is granted.* p.30,31.

CHAP. XVIII.

The motion of Marriage goes forward, Overburies *opinion concerning it, he dissuades the Viscount from it, the breach between them, the principal causes of it.* p.32,33.

CHAP. XIX.

Rochester *and the Countess meet, they conclude the death of* Overbury; *that* Northampton *had a hand in it, the causes why.* p.34,35.

CHAP.

Chap. XX.

Sir William Wade *removed from the Lieutenantship of the Tower, and Sir* Jarvis Yelvis *preferred.* p.36.

Chap. XXI.

The Counteſs repairs to Miſtreſs Turner *to enquire a man out for her, makes complaint of* Overburies *inſolency, diſcloſes her determination; whereupon* Weſton *is nominated, and undertakes it.* p.37,38.

Chap. XXII.

Overburies *great favour, the motion of the Council to ſend him Ambaſſador to the Archduke, he contemplates on it, and is perſwaded by the Viſcount to refuſe it.* p.39,40.

Chap. XXIII.

The Counteſs, Earl and Viſcount meet, they determine of the matter, the King is incenſed againſt Overbury. p.41.

Chap. XXIV.

Sir Thomas *refuſeth the Ambaſſage, incurr's the Kings diſpleaſure, he is ſent to the Tower,* Weſton *is preferred to him,* Greſham *dies,* Franklin *entertained into the buſineſs, a new ſpeech of Marriage between* Rocheſter *and the Counteſſe.* p.42,43,44.

Chap. XXV.

How the Lieutenant came acquainted with the busines, encouraged to persist by Northampton, *rewards promised him, he examines Sir* Thomas *to finde out his affection, most think of Religion, others how he stood affected towards the Countesse.* p.45,46,47.

Chap. XXVI.

More poysons are sent from the Countes, Sir Thomas Monson *is suspected to have a hand in this busines:* Overbury *grows sickly, jealous of his diet, no access is suffered unto him.* p.48,49.

Chap. XXVII.

The Marriage between the Viscount and the Countes published, questioned if it were lawfull. A Nullity obtained to make it lawfull. My Lord of Essex *repaies her Portion: The Viscount made an Earl.* p.50,51.

Chap. XXVIII.

The Marriage comes to Overburies *ear, he propheseieth his own death, he falleth into a relapse, he writes to the Earl of* Somerset *to remember his promise: answer is sent him, and with it white Mercury instead of medicinable powder: his death, the state of his body after his death, The rumour that is spread abroad of him: The Authors lamentation.* p.52,53,54,55.

Chap. XXIX.

The complaint for want of Treasure, the King sets many of his Lands to Fee-Farm. The death of the Lord Harrington, *and the death of his Son.* p.56.

Chap.

Chap. XXX.

The Earl of Somerset *his Conſcience accuſeth him,* Northamptons *ſpeech to him, he becometh a Neuter in Religion: the Earl of* Northamptons *courſe.* p.57,58.

Chap. XXXI.

The rumours of the Spaniſh *Fleet, a Proclamation againſt* Spaniſh *money, a Leaguer in the Low Countries. The publick rumour againſt my Lord of* Northampton, *he exhibits a Bill in the Star-chamber againſt the Publiſhers: they are juſtified by my Lord of* Canterburies *Speech. The death of my Lord of* Northampton, *his Funeral, his Will, the names of thoſe that ſucceeded him in his Offices.* p.59, 60,61.

Chap. XXXII.

The Clothworkers obtain their Petition, the old Charter of the Merchant Adventurers is ſeized into the Kings hand, the Dutch grew diſcontented at it: The doubtfulneſs of Somerſets *minde, he ſues for his Pardon, obtains it: my Lord Chancellour refuſeth to ſeal it, fals into ſuſpition, begins to be neglected.* p.62,63.

Chap. XXXIII.

My Lord Chancellour ſued in the Star-chamber for being within the compaſs of a Præmunire: The King goes to Cambridge: *A breach about Ignoramus. My Lord* Cook *ſtands againſt my Lord Chancellour. The King graces Sir* George Villars, *beſtows great Honours on him,* Somerſets *courſes to conceal* Overburies *death, his covetouſnes, his inſolencies, he is croſt by* Villers, *the report of the Vulgar.* p.64,65,66.

Chap.

Chap. XXXIV.

Overburies *death called in question*, Weston *sent for by my Lord* Cook, *and examined, stands out, but upon my Lord of* Londons *perswasion, confesses all; The Earl and the Countesse attached, they deny the deed*, &c. *Sir* Thomas Monson *committed to the Tower, Sir* Walter Rawliegh *and the Countesse of* Shrewsbury *set at liberty. The death of the Lady* Arabella. *The conviction of the Earl and Countesse, the manner of their Arraignment, and the many rumours that were spread upon these things.* p. 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72.

Courteous Reader, Be pleased to correct these Errataes which have escaped the *Press*.

Page 3. line 13. *famalie one side*, reade *families one sided*. p. 6. l. 17. *Iberty*, r. *Liberty*. p. 8. l. 4. *Highneß*, r. *Lightneß*. p. 9. l. 6. *paß* to *their*, r. *paß their*. p. 10. l. 17. *wonders*, r. *wonder*. p. 11. l. 20. *Gallevy*, r. *Gallery*. p. 15. l. 25. *to execution*. r. *into execution*. p. 16. l. 25. *report*, r. *hurt*. p. 17. l. 21. *discourses*, r. *courses*. l. 26. *deformed*, r. *defamed*. p. 19. l. 8. *had him*, r. *have had him*. p. 28. l. 1. *Dutchy*, r. *Dutch*. p. 29. l. 19. *Musco*, r. *Muscovie*. p. 31. l. 25. *threefold*, r. *twofold*. p. 37. l. 2. *to be observant*, r. *be observant*. l. 3. *and so*, r. *that so*. p. 44. l. 13. 4, r. *a Town in Græcia*. l. 25. *fed on*, r. *led on*. p. 46. l. 29. *that he*, r. *but he*. p. 48. l. 12. *him affected*, r. *them affected*. p. 49. l. 4. *Apthecary*, r. *Apothecary*. l. 7. *him longer*, r. *his life longer*. p. 50. l. 4. *prepaires*, r. *repairs*. p. 51. l. 17. *still a Counteß*, r. *still to be a Counteß*. p. 52. l. 3. *to a relapse*, r. *into a relapse*. l. 12. *said that the*, r. *said that to*. p. 53. l. 8. *hope*, r. *hopes*. p. 54. l. 14. *intolerably not*. r. *intolerably as was not*. l. 16. *privity to*, r. *privity of*. l. 20. *suspected*, r. *suspected*. l. 22. *have him had*, r. *have had him*. p. 56. l. 12. *deputed Treasurers*, r. *deputy Treasurers*. l. 18. dele *in*. l. 19. *both his honour*, r. *both in his honour*. p. 57. l. 13. *Hereby*, r. *Verily*. l. 31. *they might*, r. *they again might*. p. 60. l. 19. *highly valued*, r. *lightly valued*. p. 62. l. 7. *suspected*, r. *neglected*. p. 63. l. 25. *thus*, r. *there*. p. 64. l. 29. *in 4. H. 4.* r. *of 4. H. 4.* p. 65. l. 6. *Coke*, r. *Chancellour*. l. 14. *Gourt*, r. *Court*. l. 15. *Leceßshire*, r. *Leicestershire*. l. 36. *it that might*, r. *that it might*. p. 66. l. 21. *sid*, r. *had*. l. 25. *Villiers*, r. *Pillars*. p. 67. l. 28. *to the King*, r. *with the King*. p. 68. l. 5. dele *and*. l. 17. *but whatsoever*, r. *that whatsoever*. l. 26. *Hielis*, r. *Hidlis*. p. 69. l. 3. *he and the Earl*, r. *the Counteß and the Earl*. p. 72. l. 14. *pravi*, r. *proni*. l. 15. *nimo*, r. *imo*. l. 18. *gratium*, r. *gratia*. l. 20. *luit*, r. *ludit*. l. 22. *quoque*, r. *ego*. p. 77. after *Elsemore Cant*, r. *Pembroke*. p. 79. l. 18. *proceeding*, r. *preceding*. p. 99. l. 36. *Heningius*, r. *Hemingius*. p. 106. l. 17. *that is*, r. *at is*. p. 110. l. 16. dele *received*. p. 119. l. 2. 1951. r. 1615. p. 175. l. 1. *Princes they had Confederates*, r. *Princes Confederates they had*.